NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: ALOTAU

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1968 - 1969

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 910 - 16 - X.

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: ALOTAU - MILNE BAY
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 3 : 1968/69 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 12

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1 OF 1968/69	1-17	J.B. QUINN	ADO	PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA.	MAP	15.7.68 – 26.7.68
2 OF 1968/69	18-194	R.H. GIBBS	ADO	ENTIRE MILNE BAY L.G.C AREA, COMPRISING THE EALEBA	MAP	17.8.68 – 30.11.68
3 OF 1968/69	195-206	J.B. QUINN	ADO	PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA.	MAP	17.7.68 – 26.7.68
4 OF 1968/69	207-217	J.B. QUINN	ADO	PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA.		14.10.68 – 18.10.68
5 OF 1968/69	218-227	D.H. BUTLER	ADC	BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION		1.11.68 – 10.11.68
6 OF 1968/69	228-238	J.B. QUINN	ADO	PART MARAMATANA CENSUS AREA.	MAP	11.11.68 – 15.11.68
7 OF 1768/69	239-269	R.H. FAULKNER	CPO	PART EALEBA COAST CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	27.1.68 – 28.3.69
8 OF 1968/69	270-290	M.K.K. RARUA	ADO	PART MARAMATANA.	MAP	24.1.69 – 3.4.69
9 OF 1768/69	291-299	J.B. QUINN	ADC	PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA NORTH EAST COAST	MAP	13.1.69 – 16.1.69
10 OF 1968/69	300-319	J.B. QUINN	ADC	PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA	MAP	24.7.69 – 8.3.69
11 OF 1968/69	320-353	R.H. GIBBS.	ADO	MILNE BAY AREA EALEBA TAVARA & BUHUTU	MAP	23.4.69 – 22.7.69
12 OF 1968/69	354-392	M.K.K RARUA	ADO	MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA	MAP	30.4.69 – 12.6.69

663-1969/70

MILNE BAY DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1968-1969

ALOTAU

Report no.	Officer conducting Patrol	Area patrolled
1-68-69	J.B. Quinn	Part Maramatana council area
2-68-69	R.H. Gibbs	Entire Milne Bay L.G. C. area, comprising the Ealeba Tavara & Buhutu C.D.
3-68-69	J.B. Quinn	Part Maramatana council area
4-68-69 special	J.B. Quinn	Part Maramatana council area
5-68-69	D.N. Butler	Buhutu C.D.
6-68-69	J.B. Quinn	Part Maramatana C. area
7-68-69	R.H. Faulkner	Part Ealeba coast C.D.
8-68-69	M.K.K. Rarua	Part Maramatana L.G.C.
9-68-69	J.B. Quinn	Part Maramatana council area, North east coast C.D.
10-68-69	J.B. Quinn	Part Naranatana council area
11-68-69	R.H. Gibbs	Milne Bay area, Ealeba, tavara & Buhutu C.D.
12-68-69	M.K.K. Rarua	Maramatana L.G.C. area

D.D.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. ALOTAU 1- 1968/69

Patrol Conducted by J.B. QUINN - ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

Area Patrolled PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans R.H. FAULKNER - CADET PATROL OFFICER

Natives CONSTABLE AUWOKE - R.P. & N.G.C.
SIONE DIEROME - INTERPRETER

Duration—From 15 / 7 /19 68 to 26 / 7 /19 68

Numbe of Days 12 DAYS

Did Medical Assistant Accompany NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 28 / 6 /19 68

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference GEHUA 1 INCH TO 4 MILES SERIES.

Objects of Patrol ATTEND COUNCIL MEETING. FAMILIARIZATION OF AREA. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from F.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-2

Department of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

29th November 68

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 1-68/69

Your reference 67-1-7 of 10th September, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by
MR. R. FAULKNER G.P.O
.....to .....
MAHAMATANA
..... Census Divisions.

The report itself was well presented but the map did not adequately show detail such as roads, Rest Houses, Aid Posts, Mission Stations and so on.

The new type of patrol report jacket should be used in the future.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

cc. Mr R. Faulkner,
C/- Sub District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District.

* Delete as necessary.

67.4.2 (14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams Discom
Our Reference 67-1-7
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/emj

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

10th September, 1968

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT No. 1/68-69

I attach the following documents:

- Alotau Patrol Report No. 1/68-69 submitted by Mr. R. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer.
- Covering comments by both Mr. J. Quinn Assistant District Officer, and the Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau.

2. The report by Mr. Faulkner reveals that he has taken an interest in the area and his observations are conscise and to the point. It is to be hoped that the standard Mr. Faulkner has set himself will be maintained.

3. For your information, please.

M. J. Denehy

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

(13)

67-3-1

DNB/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
15th August, 1968

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 1 of 1968/69

Attached please find a report of the above patrol compiled by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Faulkner, comments on the report by the Officer conducting the patrol Mr. Assistant District Officer Quinn, and camping claims.

Mr. Faulkner was requested to write the report of this patrol as an exercise and also to relieve Mr. Quinn of this duty so that he could spend more time with the Senior Local Government Officer, whom he is to relieve.

I agree that Mr. Faulkner's observations are thoughful and expect that his next report will be of greater depth and that with further training he should develope into a useful officer.

Following four weeks to be spent training under Mr. Assistant District Officer Gibbs on an annual census patrol in the Milne Bay Council area, Mr. Faulkner will conduct a solo annual census patrol of the Maramatana Council area.

For your information and action, please.

D.N. Butler
Assistant District Commissioner.

(12)

67-3-1
JBQ/jq

Department of District Administration
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
13th August, 1968

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

COMMENT ON PATROL REPORT 1 of 1968/69

The patrol undertaken by Mr. Faulkner was his first Administrative patrol and his first visit to the Maramatana Local Government Council Area.

The writer was unable to accompany Mr. Faulkner on his visits to most villages as he had to attend the Maramatana Council Executive/Finance Committee and General meetings, advise in the compilation of First Revised Estimates, and check the Cash Book and Final Financial Statement for the 1967/68 year. Liason also had to be effected with an Army party visiting the Garuai area to survey proposed airstrip sites and action was also taken to organize assistance by the local people for the Army party coming to construct the airstrip in September.

However, except on the 24/7/68, Mr. Faulkner was never more than 4-5 hours walk from Garuai. Naturally Mr. Faulkner needs more experience but he aquitted himself creditably. The observations he has made are thoughtful and, with more field training, he should develop into a useful officer.

Political:

The Maramatana Council's Finance and Executive Committee are now properly functioning bodies who are developing a good grasp of Council book work and ideas on advancing the area for which they are responsible.

Economic:

Roads and Bridges - The Council has allocated funds to continue the construction of the 4-5 miles of road it has already built. Application has been made for a dollar for dollar subsidy from the Administration and it is hoped that the Army party, due in September, will also be able to assist with mechanical equipment.

The Council has also been urged to consider the purchase of a tractor, trailor and grass slasher and it is hoped the unit will be in operation later this year. Along much of the coast, road construction is relatively easy.

Most of the creeks along the coast are shallow and have stoney bottoms; in the initial stages fording them will present little difficulty. The bridge Mr. Faulkner refers to was a culvert near Purupuni plantation; the Council Works Manager, against advice, placed pipes in this steep-sided stream and covered them with rock and soil. The pipes were far too small to take the flow of water in flood time and the culvert was washed out. It has now been bridged on a temporary basis with coconut logs.

Social:

Law and Order - As Mr. Faulkner comments, the people are extremely law-abiding. Most complaints are about pigs, money and women (in that order) and can usually be settled amicably in a meeting of all parties.

Miscellaneous:

Instructions had been given in the course of a previous patrol to repair and rebuild certain rest-houses and police barracks. In some cases these instructions had been carried out. Continual pressure in this respect is being given to village communities.

This officer experienced some difficulty in obtaining carriers in his first patrol of the area, but this difficulty decreased with the peoples' knowledge of the writer.

For your information, please.

J.B. Quinn

J.B. Quinn
Assistant District Officer.

(10)

PATROL REPORT

Report Number :	ALOTAU No. 1 of 1968/69
District :	Milne Bay
Sub-District :	Milne Bay
Council / Non-Council Area :	Council Area
Patrol Conducted by :	J.B.Quinn
Designation :	Assistant District Officer
Area Patrolled:	Part Maramatana Council Area
Personnel Accompanying Patrol :	R.H.Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer Sione Dierome, Interpreter Constable Auwoke, Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary
Duration of Patrol :	15th July, 1968 to 26th July, 1968 12 days
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. Patrol to the area :	24th June, 1968 to 28th June, 1968 5 days
Objects of Patrol :	Attend Council Meeting Familiarization of Area Routine Administration
Total Population of Area Patrolled :	4258
Map reference :	Gehua 1 inch to 4 miles series
Village Population Register :	Not enclosed

(9)

INSTRUCTIONS TO MR. R. FAULKNER, C.P.O.

Wednesday - IAPOA NO. 2

17/7/68

Depart Garuai for Awaiama - about 50 minutes walk.
Have a look around for a single track across the Awaiama River. (The cargo could go on through Iapoa 2 under charge of the policeman)
Proceed on to Iapoa 2 (2¼ hrs) and camp in Rest House.
Inspect housing in village and urge completion by people.
Go through to Kalo hamlet and have a look at the wharf.
Talk to Councillor and Village Constable if they are there. See if barracks are repaired.
Any courts refer back to me.
Any problems of people, talk them over with SIONE.
Get SIONE to arrange for carriers in the morning.

Thursday - HUHUNA

18/7/68

Leave IAPOA 2 and wlk through POIOTONA to HUHUNA.
Camp in rest house.
After discussion with V.C. walk down to GUGA.
Check progress on Police barracks and village housing.
Walk back to HUHUNA and check on housing there.
Talk with V.C. about local affairs and arrange carriers.

Friday -

19/7/68

Send cargo off direct to GARUAI in charge AUWOKE.
Self walk back to POLOTONA and IAPOA 2 thence through to KEIA.
Check KEIA housing and have talks with V.C.
Continue around point, through Awaiama to Garuai.

Carriers are paid 10c or 1 stick tobacco per. hour
Police to put up flag on arrival at a village, and take it down at 6 p.m.
Houses - list
Trade stores - list

ADO

(8.)

INSTRUCTIONS TO MR. FAULKNER, C.P.O.

22/7/68 Monday

Engage carriers and proceed to Taupota
Inspect housing, trade stores, etc.
Check on progress of Rest house and Police barracks

23/7/68 Tuesday

Proceed through to Wamawamana
Inspect housing, rest houses, trade stores, etc.

24/7/68 Wednesday

Proceed further up coast to Topura.
Inspect housing, trade stores, etc.
Check on progress of Police Barracks.

Wait at Topura for pickup some-time on Thursday.

In all places, discuss local affairs with village officials and Councillors.
As before, refer any Court cases to me; check on background of any disputes with SIONE

All other instructions as for last week

(7)

PATROL DIARY

15-7-68	:	Departed Sanderson Bay for Garuai aboard M.V. TAVA 0845 hours arrived Garuai 1600 hours.
16-7-68	:	Garuai Council Chambers checking books and attendance at Finance/ Executive Meeting.
17-7-68	:	Left Garuai 1030 hrs. arrived Iapoa No. 2 1400 hrs. Track low-lying and damp, possible single track across Awaiama River a little inland. Inspected barracks and housing, in afternoon inspected Kalo wharf.
18-7-68	:	Talked with Iapoa No. 2 Councillor, 1000hrs. walked to Huhuna arriving 1230 hrs. Talked to Village Councillor and others. Walked to Guga and back in afternoon. Inspected housing, etc.
19-7-68	:	Left Huhuna 0900 hrs. returned Iapoa No. 2 1100 hrs. Track fair. Carriers and cargo returned to Awaiama. Self returned via Keia, inspected buildings and talked with Councillor. Overnight Awaiama.
20-7-68	:	0900 hrs. return Garuai 1000 hrs. Rest of Saturday spent at Garuai.
21-7-63	:	Sunday - observed.
22-7-68	:	1000 hrs. depart Garuai - Taupota 1130 hrs. Buildings inspected and progress noted. Afternoon and evening in gereral discussion with people, Councillor and Village Constables.
23-7-68	:	0900 hrs depart Taupota, Wamawamana 1200 hrs. General inspection along the way, talked with people in the afternoon. Track good.
24-7-68	:	0800 hrs depart Wamawamana, 1200 hrs Topura. Relevant inspection of buildings carried cut. ~~Saturday~~ Sat down with V.C's from Iapoa No. 1 and Topura, councillor and people in afternoon.

(6)

25-7-68	:	1200 hrs. pick up by A.D.O. J.B.Quinn aboard M.V. TAVAA proceeded Huhuna to pay Village Constable then direct to East Cape to overnight as seas were too rough to land further down coast.
26-7-68	:	After discussions in morning departed East Cape 1030 hrs aboard M.V. TAVA en route Alotau. Alotau 1400 hrs. Patrol stood down.

(5)

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION:

The area patrolled by the writer consisted of the villages stretching between Guga in the east and Topura in the west and an overnight stop at East cape. These villages being situated on that section of coastline of Milne Bay Sub-district known as the North-East coast Census Division.

As it was the writers first patrol its purpose was to train and familiarise the writer with method and purpose of patrolling and enable him to carry out minor general Administrative duties.

A. POLITICAL:

Upon first arriving at Garuai Council Chambers I sat in and observed a meeting of the Council's Finance/Executive Committee compiling First Revised Estimates.

The pace of the meeting was painfully slow considering the amount of money to be allocated and number of projects involved. However this evidenced an exceptional grasp of what was required of them by the Committee. The slowness of procedure was not a result of the participants mental lethargy but of the due and complete consideration they attempted to give to each item and the problems involved.

Mr. J.B. Quinn, the Council's Administrative Advisor, showed remarkable forebearance in only talking upon one or two occasions and then not at great length. Following this principle of correction only, and minimal intervention, he has instilled in the members of at least this section of the Council a knowledge and confidence in their function that I have noted by its absence in other Councils.

Bearing in mind discussions I had with the people in the villages I visited, this confidence has emitted from the Councillors to the villagers and extended to the all embracing political scene. Though the people may still have slightly fuzzy ideas upon the political machinations of their country they are eager to learn correctly and avoid misconstruing developments.

B. ECONOMIC:

Though this area does not have a vibrantly advancing economy, steady steps are being taken to urge the people on to fiscal dependency and thus economic security.

Roads and Bridges

Previously the Council has attempted to put a formed road westward from the Council Chambers. They achieved success for several miles and would have been able to continue many miles up the coast except for the problems of bridging a number of creeks. With the limited facilities available, the Council Works Manager has attempted to bridge the creeks. He has been

unsuccessful. On attempting to bridge these creeks on several occasions it was found that each time heavy rains came down they swept the entire, or part of, the construction away. Therefore, as might be foreseen, work has come to a grinding halt on this project.

However and Army Civic Action Patrol is due in the area shortly for the particular purpose of constructing an airstrip at Garuai. Negotiations are under way for the possibility of diverting a little effort from the airstrip for a while in order that the Army Engineer's specialized knowledge may speed the advancement of the Councils road works programme.

If reasonable success can be met with in the road works programme it will enable a constantly operated pick-up of village copra and produce by Council transport and delivering to a central shipping point thus facilitating an operable, low cost, steady economic outlet for the people. I feel that this situation of a constant reliable outlet - not having to rely on intermittent coastal traders and small cutters as is the present case - would gradually spur the indigenous population to rise from their hind quarters and walk upright in the world of fiscal economy.

Also if success is met in this programme the long range plan is to connect up the road system with that existing on the Tavara coast of the Sub-district thus facilitating a vehicular connection between this Census division and the main town centre of Alotau.

Wharves

At present a wharf of kasi-kasi piles is under construction at Kalo. This will be the proposed central shipping point and will be able to accommodate the coastal vessels that ply the waters of this District.

Retail Outlets

A co-operative Wholesale Society has been temporarily set up at Garuai, near the Council Chambers. A wholesale distribution point has been constructed of native materials and from this point it is intended to disseminate goods to private, individual, family or clan/village groups who are either constructing or have built trade stores in the villages. The people are pretty enthusiastic about this idea and consequently it is going ahead at a reasonable rate. I envision the eventual creation of an excellent village centre for the buying and selling of goods and produce. Also a better facilitated method of collection, movement and eventual shipping of economic produce to main market centres. Shipping in bulk will be further enhanced when the base wholesale store moves to a permanent site near the council wharf being constructed at Kalo.

General Rural Development

The area under discussion may be roughly divided into two sections -

(a) - that section of coast east of Garuai Council Chambers.
(b) - that section of coast west of Garuai Council Chambers.

(a) East of Garuai is relatively fertile land which the people exploit to the limit of their

(3)

necessity though further extensive agricultural exploitation is quite feasible.

(b) West of Garuai the story is slightly different in that along this section the people insist on the practice of burning off anything that burns. Even though after years of simple, involved, and demonstrative explanations they still refuse to see the stupidity of their actions and maintain this habit of living. This is gradually pushing the tree line further and further across the hills inland. Whereas on the other section of coast people may be only minutes walk from their gardens, on this section it is necessary for them to go and live in their gardens for several weeks due to the distances involved.

The burning is playing havoc with the fertility of the land in this area; though it appears not to affect the people in any slight measure. It follows that economic agricultural production in this area is pretty low.

I feel that the completion of a road system in this area will cause an unprecedented boost in the economy. However it must be borne in mind that all developments will be in direct quantitive relation with the low population of the area and the subsequent difficulties involved.

C. SOCIAL:

Health and Education

The health and education along this coast is attended to mainly by the Methodist, Seventh Day Adventist and Anglican Missions who have various schools and clinics dispersed along the coast. Taking into account the small number of people eligible for these services andthe area over which they are scattered the peoples' general health and the children's education is attended to in a fairly reasonable manner.

Law and Order

There is little or no crime of serious consequence, most disputes being about women or pigs; which is the more important being indiscernable.

The Councillors and Village Constables between them reports any minor complaints they cannot settle and as the people are fairly law-abiding the serious complaints are few and far between.

Mission Influence

The whole area is under Mission influence. The Anglicans being very influential, the Methodists also strong but not as widespread nor well-equipped, and the Seventh Day Adventist who have a small station at the back of Kuhuna.

The general mien of the people is for a quiet, trouble-free life which is encouraged by one and all. Though a degree of lassitude creeps in and appears to somewhat prejudice the people as regards constructive outlet, it is certainly a saving on judicial enquiry.

D. MISCELLANEOUS:

Patrol Facilities

Unfortunately the people in this area are not very keen on facillitating the job of patrolling. Generally speaking I found that carriers of sufficient quantity were not easy to find and when found were not willing to carry very far. Also, most of the rest houses are in an appalling state of neglect. The people continually promise either their maintainance or renewal, but in many cases they only say this as a motor response with no particular intention behind it.

Fortunately all villages cannot be verbally castigated in this manner. It appears that the further west one goes along the coast part Garuai the more intent people are upon maintaining reasonable facilities for people going there though the facilities of the rest, etc., were quite good at the Mission centre at East Cape.

Army Civil Action Patrol

All the way along the section I patrolled the people were very interested in the coming event of the Civil Action Patrol the Army is sending to build the airstrip in this area. The village officials were in unanimous and complete agreement with the idea that a number of people from each village should devote an amount of their time to assist the Army in this project, however the actual implementation of their assistance is yet to be seen.

R.H. Faulkner
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PARAMATTAA SHIRE GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA
(NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION)

RABARABA
CAPE FREDE
LAVORA
TOMARA
TAPOA No 1
FAMOA RIV
WAMAWAMANA
TAUPOTA No 1 & 2
GARUBI
KEIA
ALOTAU
TAPOA No 2
SEVILEY BAY
PORATORA
NUKUNA
GUBA
WAGANUNU
BUNO
ROWAWA
EAST CAPE
TABAN I
PANIKOLEO
NUKUNAU
ALOTAU
MILNE BAY

ROADS:
RIVERS: 1 INCH
FALLS RIVER
QUINN

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: ALOTAU NO. 2 of 1968/69

Subdistrict: MILNE BAY

District: MILNE BAY

Type of Patrol: ANNUAL CENSUS

Patrol Conducted by: R.H. GIBBS = ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): ENTIRE MILNE BAY LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA, COMPRISING THE EALEBA, TAVARA AND BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Accompanying Patrol

P/ Faulkner, C.P.O.
Balderson, P.O.
Mr. Towasai, Interpreter
Councillor Gadosisi Siliki
Mr. A. Preo, Rural Development Officer.
Const. 1st Class Apuru Atanbo
Const. Auwoke Kakami
Mr. A. Liasina, Agric. Asst.
Mr. S. Dawara, " "
Mr. N. Yaiogalu, " "
Mr. E. Sedai, Agric. Field Asst.
Const. 1st Class Dubana Varina.

Duration of Patrol—from 19/8/68 To 30/11/68 (Broken periods)

No. of Days: 55 patrol days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Buhutu and Ealeba - 4.12.67. Tavara - 12.12.67

Date: ~~18.11.67 to 12.12.67~~ 19.11.67 to 4.12.67 Duration: Buhutu and Ealeba - 11 broken days. Tavara - 12 broken days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly):
1. Carry out Annual Census
2. Distribute DIES Radio Receivers
3. Survey of all Council owned assets in the area
4. Examination of proposal for airstrip on Portion 357
5. Routine Administration.
6. Promote economic development throughout the area
7. Foster political development.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: .....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

Received
Date
26/1/69

67-4-35

26th June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 2/68-69.

Your reference 67-1-7 of 12th June, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Messrs. R.H. Gibbs, Assistant District Officer, and R.H. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer, to EALEBA, TAVAPA and BUHUTU Census Divisions.

Although reports have been unavoidably delayed they have been read with much interest.

Both officers have submitted excellent reports and, in particular, Mr. Gibbs has increased the value of the Area Study by the attachment of detailed and informative Appendices. A minor point is that he should take a little more care with his spelling and choice of words in some instances.

Mr. Gibbs should now be well placed to carry out his role as Council Adviser and I trust that the reported tension will not develop into a bar to effective and purposeful Council activities.

The success of this combined Departmental patrol should be followed up by similarly mounted patrols in future to ensure that the evident interest presently generated is maintained in all villages.

Confidential correspondence should not be attached to the report but be forwarded under separate cover with a cross reference to same appearing in the report itself.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c.
Mr. R.H. Gibbs,
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Mr. R.H. Faulkner,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 4. 35 (7)

Tele[illegible]one
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-7
If calling ask for
Mr. AMB/hf

Depa[illegible]ment of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Alotau
Milne Bay District.

12th June, 1969.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
18 JUN 1969
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
Konedobu,

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU No 2-68/69

Please find attached copies of the above Area Study submitted by Messrs R.H. Gibbs ADO, J. Balderson, Patrol Officer and R.H. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer after a patrol through the Milne Bay Council area late last year.

The tardiness of the submission of these papers were partly caused by Mr Gibbs having to perform manifold duties at District Headquarters during the sickness of the acting Deputy District Commissioner and the absence of the Senior Local Government Officer.

Mr. Gibbs has been advised that the method of overcoming the "lack of involvement in local government at the village level" is to create effective Ward Committees and Ward plans and to ensure that field officers attend and assist at Ward Committee meetings.

There is some tension between Mr Gibbs as Council Adviser and Councillor Dennis Young. This arises from Mr Young's ambitious, unorthodox (or hare brained) business schemes involving (or attempting to involve) the Council and his lack of application to bring any project to fruition. To my mind the source of the evil lies in the creation of a Regional Electorate in this Council. The Regional Councillor has no village to speak for or work in and tends to become a "stirrer" and a critic of the Administration to maintain political support throughout the Council area.

Other matters in the report will be dealt with by other correspondence.

(M.J. Denehy)
a/District Commissioner.

(2)

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO. 2-1968/69.

INDEX.

page 1-2	Patrol details.
page 1-6	Diary.
page 1-7	Situation report.
page 1-26	Area study.
Appendix A	Meeting on Political and Economic Development.
Appendix B	D.a.s.f. Patrol Report - Ealeba.
Appendix C	D. A. S. F. Patrol Report - Buhutu.
Appendix D	Confidential Report on Councillors.
Appendix E	Names of Councillors - Wards.
Appendix F	Radio Receivers - Reception.
Appendix G	Languages - Dialects - M. B. Council Area.
Appendix H	Firearm Permits and Licences.
Appendix I	Trading Licences.
Appendix J	Liquor Licences.
Appendix K	Roads - Mileages.
Appendix L	Co-operative Societies.
Appendix M	Prices - Trade Goods - Alotau.
Appendix N	Cash Crop Census - Coconut - Coffee - Cocoa.
Appendix O	Co-operative Production - Copra.
Appendix P	Non- indigenous Enterprises.
Appendix Q	Alienated Land.
Appendix R	Missions - Location - Services rendered.
Appendix S	Schools - Type - Location - Details.
Appendix T	Maintenance Requirements - Milne Bay Council Assets.
Appendix U	Aid Posts and Hospitals - Location - Details.
APPENDIX V	Village Stores - Location - Evaluation.
Appendix W	Radio Transceivers.
Appendix X	Clubs - Type - Details - Location.
Appendix Y	Patrol Instructions.
Appendix Z	Follow-up Talks - Radio Milne Bay.
Appendix A2	Copra dryers - Type - Location.
Appendix B2	Ealeba Coast Road Survey.
Appendix C2	Assessment - Airstrip Proposal - Buhutu.
Appendix D2	Wharves - Location - Condition.
Appendix E2	Airline Schedule - Gurney.
Appendix F2	Accommodation - Service - Facilities.
Appendix G2	Sporting Facilities.
Appendix H2	Analysisof Census Figures.
Appendix I2	Census Statistics - Buhutu.
Appendix J2	Census Statistics -Ealeba.
Appendix K2	Census Statistics - Tavara.
Appendix L2	Census Corrections.
Appendix M2	R. P. and N. G. C. Members Accompanying.

Number of Patrol Days 52

12

130

PATROL REPORT

Report Number	:	ALOTAU No. 2 of 1968/69
Sub-District	:	Milne Bay
District	:	Milne Bay
Council Area	:	Milne Bay
Patrol Conducted by	:	R.W. Gibbs.
Designation	:	Assistant District Officer
Area Patrolled	:	Entire Milne Bay Local Government Council area, comprising the Kaleba, Tavara and Ubutu Census Divisions
Personnel Accompanying Patrol	:	MR. R.H. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer. 19.8.68 to 31.10.68 (broken) Mr. J. Balderson, Patrol Officer. 28.10.68 to 31.10.63 Mr. M. Towasi, Patrol Interpreter 19.8.68 to 30.11.68 (broken) Councillor Gadosisi Siliki, Chairman of the Milne Bay Agricultural Association. 19.8.68 to 31.10.68 (broken) Mr. A. Preo, Rural Development Officer. 11.9.68 to 23.9.68 Mr. Annas Liasina, Agricultural Assistant. 11.9.68 to 28.9.68 Mr. Binod Dawara, Agricultural Assistant. 21.10.68 to 31.10.68 Mr. Nelson Yaiogalu, Agricultural Assist. 11.9.68 to 28.9.68 Mr. Edward Sedai, Agricultural Field Worker Trainee. 11.9.68 to 28.9.68 Constable First Class Dubana Varina. 19.8.68 to 30.8.68 Constable Auwoki Kakamai. 11.9.68 to 28.9.68 Constable First Class Apuru Atanbo 8.10.68 to 30.11.68 (broken)
Duration of Patrol	:	19.8.68 to 30.8.68 - 12 days 11.9.68 to 21.9.68 - 11 days 26.9.68 to 28.9.68 - 3 days 8.10.68 to 31.10.68 - 23 days 25.11.68to 30.11.68 - 6 days
Number of Patrol Days	:	55

... /2

129

Date and Duration of last D.D.A. Patrol to area	:	Buhutu and Ealeba 19.11.67 to 4.12.67 - 11 broken days. Council Elections and General Administratio Tavara 18.11.67 to 12.12.67 - 12 broken days. Council elections and General Administration N.B. Does not include 1968 House of Assembly Election patrols. The last full Administrative patrol to the Buhutu, Ealeba and Tavara Census Divisions was carried out between 7.8.67 and 16.9.67.
Objects of Patrol	:	1. Carry out Annual Census of Buhutu, Ealeba and Tavara Census Divisions and compile new Census Tax Roll - Roll of Electors register. 2. Distribute P.M.G.S. radio receivers. 3. Survey of all Council owned assets in the area. 4. Examination of proposed for airstrip on Portion 357 in the Sagarai area. 5. Complete action on all outstanding matters on file and minuted for patrol. 6. Routine administration. 7. Promote economic development throughout the area patrolled. 8. Foster political development.
Map reference	:	Fourmil of Samarai.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL DIARY

(128)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1968/69

Monday,
19th August, 1968 : 1130 hours departed Alotau for KILAKILANA by outboard and dinghy arriving 1400 hours. Talks with Councillor Gadosisi. Overnight Kilakilana. (Gibara Ward).

Tuesday,
20th August, 1968 : 0800 hours departed KILAKILANA for MILA arriving 1300 hours. Census. Routine matters carried out. EIBS radio receiver given to Councillor.

Wednesday,
21st August, 1968. : 0800 - 1300 hours compilation of Mila Census-Tax Roll - roll of Electors. 1420 hours departed for GELEMALAIA arriving 1610 hours. Census. 1930 -2400 hours compilation of census forms and balance of V.P.R.

Thursday,
22nd August, 1968 : 0830 hours. Compilation of census regisver and routine administration.
1030-1230 hours. Meeting on political and economic development. 1400 hours to IPOULI arriving 1600 hours.
1530-1810 hours. Census.
2030-2230 hours. General talk with village leaders. Compilation of census.

Friday,
23rd August, 1968 : 0800 hours. Routine Administration.
1030-1330 hours. Meeting on political and economic development.
1430-1730 hours book work.
1730-1830 hours. Adjudicated minor complaint
2030-2120 hours census and book work.

Saturday,
24th August, 1968 : 0830 hours. Departed for SIASIADA via proposed airstrip site and Primary "T" School.
1130 hours. Census.
1500-1700 hours. Meeting on political and economic development.
1700 hours. To Sagarai Plantation.

Sunday,
25th August, 1968 : At Sagarai until 1400 hours when returned to SIASIADA.
1500-1600 hours. Police investigation.

Monday,
26th August, 1968 : 0800-0900 hours. Talk with people. Radio receiver from D.I.E.S. handed over to Councillor. 0900 hours to SAGARAI via TOMONAU. 1100 hours police investigation (rape) and arrest. Census of Sagarai taken, thence on to GELEMALAIA (2 hours ex Sagarai). Discussion with Councillor and village leaders

../2

(127)

Tuesday, 27th August, 1968 : 0800-0910 hours. Discussions with leaders. 0910 hours departed Gelemalaia for KILAKILANA via Duabo, arriving 1300 hours. Census of Gibara at Kilakilana. Books and records compiled during the evening.

Wednesday, 28th August, 1968 : 0900-1300 hours: meeting on political and economic development.
1430-1800 hours: Discussions with village leaders and book work.

Thursday, 29th August, 1968 : 0830 hours. Talk with Milne Bay Local Government Council Executive committee. 0930 hours: departed Kilakilana for GAMADOUDOU carrying out road survey en route and arriving Gamadoudou 1030 hours. Census book work and discussions with village leaders until 2200 hours.

Friday, 30th August, 1968 : 0900-1400 hours. Meeting on economic and political development.
1600 hours: by outboard to ALOTAU.

.....

Wednesday, 11th September, 1968 : 0700 hours. To Gamadoudou per outboard. Patrol gear to WAGAWAGA by outboard. Road survey from GAMADOUDOU to WAGAWAGA. Census and Routine Administration at Wagawaga. Inspected Primary "up" School and Aid post.

Thursday, 12th September, 1968: 0900-1500 hours. Meeting on political and economic development. CPO Faulkner on "Elivali" land investigation.

Friday, 13th September, 1968: 0800-0930 hours: Census statistics. 0930-1130 hours to DAIO carrying out road survey en route. Census and routine administration at DAIO.

Saturday, 14th September, 1968: 1000-1600 hours: meeting with people on political and economic development. 1700-1800 hours looked over the Catholic Mission station. 1800-1900 hours discussion with people on tractor and boat purchase by village. 1940 hours: by outboard to ALOTAU

Monday, 16th September, 1968: 0730 hours: returned by outboard to DAIO. 0900 hours: talk omx with Daio people who advise they wish to purchase a tractor instead of a launch. Advice re approach to Development Bank for loan given.

.../3

(26)

Walked to GWAWILI carrying out road survey en route. Census and routine matters attended to at Gwawili. DIES radio receiver handed over to Councillor.

Tuesday,
17th September, 1968: Advice re Development Bank loan given to prospective applicant. Meeting on political and economic development. Visited some Gwawili coconut groves.

Wednesday,
18th September, 1968: 0900 hours: departed Gwawili for DAWADAWA carrying out road survey en route. Called in at LADDLADE Plantation. Census. To Wagawaga by outboard for benzine and oil. Returned Dawadawa and inspected coconut plantings up Dawadawa river.

Thursday,
19th September, 1968: Meeting on political and economic development.

Friday,
20th September, 1968: CPO Faulkner and self to ALOTAU by outboard. Self returned to DAWADAWA. Poor woman badly burned to Catholic Mission Hospital at DAIO. Returned to DAWADAWA on one cylinder as motor suddenly not operating properly. To Lebhuga arriving 1730 hours. Census.

Saturday,
21st September, 1968: 0830-1400 hours: meetings on economic and political development. Inspected L.D.A. School and Aid Post. Attempted to repair outboard - unsuccessful. Returned to ALOTAU on one cylinder; arriving 1930 hours.

Thursday,
26th September, 1968: 0845 hours. Departed Alotau for BOBULETA by four wheel drive vehicle. Walked to LELEUDI and rejoined patrol which arrived ex WALALAIA. Census conducted. Inspected Leleudi coconut plantings with Mr. A. Ireo (D.A.S.P.).

Friday,
27th September, 1968: 0930-1600 hours: Meeting on economic and political development.

Saturday,
28th September, 1968: 0830-1030 hours: Book work. 1100 hours: per M.V."Managuna" to Alotau via WANUWOU. Arrived ALOTAU 1500 hours.

Tuesday,
8th October, 1968 : 1030 hours. By outboard to BOU via Bubuleta. Talks with Councillor and people. Handed DIES radio receiver to Councillor. T.P. personnel no longer with patrol until 7.10.68 when Agricultural Assistant Sinoda joined the patrol.

2

.../4

128

Wednesday,
9th October, 1968 : Census carried out by CPO. Inspected all old, new and prospective cash crop plantings at BOU and LELEGWAGWA. Census statistics during evening.

Thursday,
10th October, 1968 : Talks with people, thence to LELEGWAGWA to ascertain reason for poor attendance by people of this village at proposed meetings. Returned BOU. Inspected Aid-Post. 1[illegible]-1630 hours Meeting. 1645 hours to DIVINAI

Friday,
11th October, 1968 : Census. Inspected Primary "T" School and spoke to student assembly. Inspected all coconut groves, gardens and teak plantings.

Saturday,
12th October, 1968 : 0900-1400 hours: Meeting on economic and political development. Inspection of Council assets (Divinai School).

Sunday,
13th October, 1968 : Talks with people. To BABILETA.

Monday,
14th October, 1968 : Census. Inspected all coconut groves. Talks with People.

Tuesday,
15th October, 1968 : Meeting with people on economic and political development. Complaints negotiated Visited Agriculture station and discussed matters with OIC D. Underwood. To WATUNOU arriving 1730 hours.

Wednesday,
16th October, 1968 : Talks with people. Census. Visited Waturou gardens and coconut groves.

Thursday,
17th October, 1968 : Meeting on political and economic development. 1600 hours to NIGILA. Talks with people.

Friday,
18th October, 1968 : Handed DIEM radio receiver to Councillor. spiel to people. Census begun then inspected all coconut groves. Discussions with people during the evening.

Saturday,
19th October, 1968 : 0830-1430 hours: Meeting with people on political and economic development. 1530 hours to AKOTAU by outboard.

Sunday,
20th October, 1968 : 1500-1730 hours: To NIGILA by four wheel drive vehicle to pick up patrol gear.

Monday,
21st October, 1968 : 0800 hours: To AHIOMA by Landrover. Short talk on various matters to people. Census begun. Visited all gardens and coconut groves. Returned AKOTAU 1700 hours.

.../5

(124)

Tuesday,
22nd October, 1968 : 0800 hours: To AHIOMA where meeting on economic and political held. Returned Alotau 1700 hours.

Wednesday,
23rd October, 1968 : 0800 hours: To MUTIUWA by Landrover. Talked to people. Inspected all village ground. Returned Alotau.

Thursday,
24th October, 1968 : 0800 hours: To MUTIUWA. Meeting with people on economic and political development. Inspected "K.B." (United Church) school and hospital. Visited MUTIUWA women's club. Returned Alotau.

Friday,
25th October, 1968 : 0800 hours: To RABE, talk with people. Census begun. Visited all Rabe plantings. Returned Alotau.

Saturday,
26th October, 1968 : 0900 hours: To RABE. Meeting with people on economic and political development. Returned Alotau 1700 hours.

Sunday,
27th October, 1968 : At ALOTAU.

Monday,
28th October, 1968 : Patrol joined by PO Balderson. 0830 hours to WAEMA. Talked with people. Inspected village lands. Slept Waema.

Tuesday,
29th October, 1968 : 0830-1430 hours. Meeting with people. 1530-1830 hours: inspected Aid post and cattle. Talked with people.

Wednesday,
30th October, 1968 : 0830-1500 hours: Patrol moved to MAIWARA Rest House. Inspection of allen Gabagabuna land: 1600 hours.

Thursday,
31st October, 1968 : 0830-1500 hours: Meeting with Gabagabuna people. Returned to Alotau per three ton truck arriving 1800 hours.

Monday,
25th November, 1968 : 0800 hours: To NAURA. Census. Talks with people. Visited most cacao and coconut plantings at NAURA, KAPARIKA and GARUAHI No. 3. Returned Alotau.

Tuesday,
26th November, 1968 : 0745 hours. To DERAMA and thence to BARAGA via NAURA. Returned to Naura where meeting held. Inspected school, aid post, and store. Returned Alotau arriving 2100.

Wednesday,
27th November, 1968 : 0745 hours: To IANIANEMS. Census. Visited all coconut plantings, returned ALOTAU.

../6

123

Thursday,
28th November, 1968 : 0800 hours: To IANIANEMF. Meeting with people.

Friday,
29th November, 1968 : 0745 hours: To MAIWARA. Visited all coconut plantings in the immediate MAIWARA area.

Saturday,
30th November, 1968 : 0845 hours. To MAIWARA. 0930-1600 hours. Meeting with people on political and economic development. Returned Alotau arriving 1630 hours.

Patrol stood down.

0000000000000000000

122

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1968/69

SITUATION REPORT:- Milne Bay Local Government Council Area. Tavara, Ealeba and Buhutu Census Divisions.

(i) POLITICAL

1) The Milne Bay Local Government Council was one of the first Councils to be established in Papua and New Guinea. Its early form was as the Tavara and Ealeba Native Village Councils which were begun in 1954.

Progress and success has, over the years, been spasmodic depending upon the degree of interest and ability of the Council Adviser. This state of affairs existed because Advisers have tended to do the work themselves rather than spend time and energy training Councillors to do the job. The result is that the Council has not progressed as well as it should have done. Over the past two years a conscious effort has been made to correct the situation and efforts met with a considerable degree of success until the Council gained multi-racial status. As Adviser to the Council I can report that attempts to train Councillors and have them think and make their own decisions are now stifled, not because Advisers do not attempt to facilitate the Council becoming an effective body, but because European Councillors have now taken over the exact role of former advisers. This is most unfortunate because there is a good deal of ability within the Council, especially amongst the members of the Executive/ Finance Committee. The result is that the Councillors from the villages are out of touch with what the Council is doing, and consequently there is a lack of involvement in local government at village level. The Council has, on the other hand, been successful in completing the works programme over the last two years and this fact coupled with increased contact at village level by Administration officers of our department (in the main) and a willingness on the part of the Council to prosecute tax defaulters has led to an improvement in collection of tax revenue. This prompts me to suggest that the people accept the local government system but do not support it with as much enthusiasm as they might.

2) The District Council's Conference has not gained recognition at village level. The majority of people are not aware of its existence and few know of its' function. It is certain that even fewer understand the influence such a body can exert. The majority of the grievances voiced in the Council's Conference have emanated from Mr. D.C. Young, Vice President of the Milne Bay Council and Chairman of the District Council's Conference, however village people in the area either (a) are not aware of conference deliberations and decisions or (b) are not interested due to lack of understanding and a consequent feeling of uninvolvement.

2

...../ 2

(121)

Mr. Young has been an active and powerful force in the Council area for the last two years. His "big plans" caught the imagination of the people. I refer to the amalgamation of the Milne Bay Council and his Company, Hihila Pty. Ltd., to form what would become known as "Alotau Trading Company." This idea seems to have been supplanted by a District wide investment or holding Company, which likewise, would incorporate all Mr. Young's business interests. The more interested people at village level now feel less certain of Mr. Young due to (a) the extended delay in the formation of Alotau Trading Company, and (b) the lack of clarification from him regarding the District wide investment company and where the people of Milne Bay Council area fit into the scheme.

Some Councillors feel that the original plan between the Council and Mr. Young has been "opened" to "everyone" when it should only have involved the Milne Bay Council.

3) Little or now knowledge of District Advisory Council debate, decisions or overall workings is held at village level, even though the former President of the Milne Bay Local Government Council is a member.

4) With a number of years of Local Government behind them, together with the fact that the people of Milne Bay had a representative in the Territories' House of Parliament as far back as Legislative Council days, the people of the area patrolled are amongst the most politically mature in the Territory. The fact that the areas representativein the Legislative Council, the 1964/68 House of Assembly and the current"House", Mr. John Guise, is a man to whom considerable prestige is given has aroused pride and hence given rise to greater political awareness.

The people, generally speaking, do not hold the Member for Milne Bay Regional, Mr. C. Abel, in high regard.

The people on confine their interest to parochial matters and few are interested in affairs of national importance. They identify as (a) belonging to the Milne Bay District, and (b) as being part of Papua, a sense of belonging to Papua and New Guinea as a country has not yet emerged.

There is no wish for Papua and New Guinea to gain speedy independence. If anything, the attitude is to delay the matter indefinitely. The people quite openly say that they are not ready to shoulder the responsibilities entailed in such a change.

The degree of political sophistication waries slightly throughout the patrolled area. The people of the Buhutu Census Division are less aware than their counterparts on the Ealeba and Tavara coasts.

...../ 3

(120)

(ii) ECONOMIC

The patrolled are must, of necessity, rely on Agricultural pursuits if the economy is to be expanded. The area has a considerable agricultural potential which to date has not been realized. A fortune in copra is left to rot on the ground or choke in the overgrown groves all over the "Bay" every year.

The Major object of the patrol was to have the people convert this waste into copra. The latent copra production potential is sufficient to more than double present production and this statement includes allowance for subsistence consumption.

The patrol spent at least two days in each village and time was spent by both the Rural Development Officer and myself inspecting cash crops and the peoples' land in general, in order to gain a true impression of the situation. Almost without exeption villages were found to have large numbers of palms which were badly overgrown with scrub and badly in need of thinning due to nuts germinating where they had fallen from the parent trees. In most villages the areas of producing palms were considerably smaller than those which had been taken over by bush growth and consequently not used in production.

The Milne Bay Council began an economic development programme contest last July. The idea is that the ward that does most cash crop work in the fiscal year 1968/69 will receive a $500 cash prize. Unfortunately the initial accent was placed on new plantings. The emphasis has since been transferred to the cleaning and use of what already exists.

A "double production" campaign was introduced by the District Commissioner last year. This campaign has been incessantly promoted over Radio Milne Bay. The campaign, together with talks by Administration officers on Radio Milne Bay explaining the need to develop the economy of the District are widely received in the area patrolled.

The attached spiel shown at Appendix "A" of this report was designed to promote a feeling of urgency in the need to accelerate economic development. I was met by enthusiastic promises of "action" with rare exeption, at the completion of meetings held in all villages throughout the area.

Since the patrol was completed I have had time to assess the outcome of the promises made by the people to begin production in earnest. The majority of villages did begin work. Some only worked for a week or two and then lost interest, some stopped work for the Christmas period and failed to start again, but there are ten or so villages hard working and making excellent progress.

I attribute much of the fault for this economic stagnancy to the lack of guidance given by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. This statement will be discussed more fully in the area study section of this Report.

2

(119)

I would also draw attention to para. 39 entitled "Summary" of the Rural Development Officer's report, which is attached at Appendix "B". The Rural Development Officer has admitted D.A.S.F.'s failing with regard to the Esleba Coast Census Division. In his report on the Buhutu, which is also attached, at Appendix "C", he makes an identical comment at para. 50 entitled "Summary". I strongly endorse the remark and submit that the same situation to a worse degree exists along the Tavara coast due to D.A.S.F. inactivity in this area over the years.

My opinion is that the people of the Milne Bay Council area will strive to develop their economy if:-

(a) Administration officers continually show an interest in their efforts and/or lack of efforts.

(b) Administration officers explain the need for the change from a subsistence economy to a cash economy. This is a continuing need for many years to come.

(c) The people are able to gain financial reimbursement for their produce with a minimum of fuss and delay.

(d) The goods offered at village level are accessible and attractive enough to engender incentive.

(e) Intra and inter village and clan squabbles over land ownership can be successfully arbitrated, talked out or settled.

A failure to meet the need in one or a combination of the requirements above mentioned will result in reversion to inactivity.

The present economy of the area depends on (in order of importance):-

(1) Copra production and marketing - general.

(2) Labour -opportunities for employment continue to increase with the development of Alotau.

(3) Cocoa - Naura Village.

(4) Coffee - mainly Buhutu area with minor sporadic production throughout the whole Council area.

Further development will possibly take place in the following spheres:-

(1) Cattle industry and marketing facilities.

(2) Teak growing. Small areas have already been planted in villages.

(3) Sawmill. The Buhutu forest lease may be taken up.

(4) Market gardening. Scope exists especially to supply Alotau with vegetables.

...../ 5

(118)

(5) Minor cash crop growing - crops such as birds eye chillies, peanuts and pepper.

(6) Poultry farming. With the growth of Alotau demand for eggs and dressed poultry will increase.

(7) Passenger and carrier transport services. Road ~~passenger~~ transport will be required to convey produce to Alotau especially when the copra Marketing Board becomes established at Alotau.

Marketing is carried out by :-

Copra - Co-operatives, Missions, the producer, Plantations, local and European trade store owners.

Cocoa - D.A.S.F.

Coffee - D.A.S.F. and Co-operatives.

Co-operatives handle the bulk of indigenous copra. The following figures are official and serve to illustrate that the area is gradually progressing.

Copra production 1965/66:- 3,302 bags.
Value $33,652.

Copra production 1966/67$- 3,426 bags
Value $30,823

Copra production 1967/68 - 4,866 bags
Value $34,990.

Copra production 1968/69 - 4,848 bags
Value - not known.

No new societies have been established during the period in question. Production should reach 6,000 bags for the 1968/69 year.

No co-operative Society exists in the Buhutu Census Division. The people have asked that a survey be carried out with a view to establishing a society in the area. Sufficient potential exists in my opinion to have a store established at Ipouli Village. The people hold enough capital to have a society established.

Each village will be discussed in turn in the area study section of this report under the heading "The economy of the area".

.....6/_7

(117)

(iii) SOCIAL

The population of the patrolled area are socially amongst the more advanced peoples of the Territory. The high degree of social sophistication is the result of the Kwato Mission influence throughout the area for many years. The Kwato influence has not penetrated universally however. In most villages a handful of Kwato trained men and women are readily recognizable. The appear to use their Kwato training as a status smybol and generally speaking are acknowledged as leaders but not to the fullest extent. None of the younger generation; and I refer to those in their 20's and 30's, have this Kwato "stamp" or aura about them. This is probably due to the wane of the Charles Abel influence since his death. Skills given to the people of the "Bay" by Kwato include carpentry, boat building, furniture construction, mechanics, nursing, clerical, home management including sewing and baking, and sport - mainly cricket.

The people of the area are organized into what they tem clubs, however, these are not formal nor organized.

Each village has what they term a Woman's Club, however, these could be best described as loose bodies which sometimes come together and bake or sew. The Club is normally presided over by a "Woman's Committee" who appears to be the woman most active and willing in the village. In many cases the club appears to consist only of the "Woman's Committee" and one or two off-siders who she can successfully dominate. The remainder of the village women periodically rebel and return to the fold for short periods until the cycle recommences.

The men come together in the same loose formation from time to time to play cricket. A number of village cricket pitches exist.

Kwato has a club known as the K.B. Youth Club. This body does not appear to concern itself with Youth Club type activities. Its only visible function is its bakery for baking bread which is sold to Alotau residents.

A number of organized sport teams have been formed within the town of Alotau and Cameron Club (licences) has some one hundred members, of whom fifty are indigenous.

Movies are shown by the Cameron Club and the Milne Bay Council.

The Kwato Circuit of the United Church is the major mission body in the Council area. The Catholic Mission has well established areas of influence around its stations at Daio, Ladava and Hagita. The Catholic Mission has also extended into the Buhutu Census Division. The Methodist Mission circuit of the United Church has control of five villages on the Tavara coast.

2

...../ 7

(116)

The only other Mission represented in the area is the Seventh Day Adventist Mission which has a station at Lamhaga on the Baleba coast. This Mission has very little influence amongst even those who live within close proximity to the station. The people openly despise the Seventh Day Adventist Mission, mainly because of the Missions rulings on diet.

Health Services are adequate, generally speaking. Hospitals exist at Alotau (staffed by a Suva trained Doctor), Daio Catholic Mission (staffed by a qualified sister) and Ladava (staffed by a qualified sister). Aid Posts are at Ipouli, Wagawaga, Lamhaga, Walalaia, Bou, Watunou, K.B., Maiwara and Naura.

Administration and Mission schools are operated within the area. Primary "T" Schools are at Ipouli, Siasiada, Gamadoudou, Wagawaga, Gelemalaia, Daio, Gwawili, Lamhaga, Walalaia, Lelehudi, Divinai, Watunou, K.B., Rabe, Ladava, Maiwara and Naura. A Primary "I" School is operating at Alotau.

The Kwato Extension Society operates a vocational school at K.B. The school carries out all the Milne Bay Council's contract building and maintenance work.

There is one high school in the area operating and another which is in the throes of construction.

The entire area is quite law-abiding, and there is negligible racial tension.

Services provided by the Government, and by non-Government agencies include:-

Banking, Post Office, Radio and telegraphic services, Health services, Education services, Co-operatives, Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, Welfare, Police and Corrective Institutions, Public Works, Government Stores, Transport, Treasury, Bank of New South Wales, A.N.Z. Bank, T.A.A. and Patair agencies, Shell Oil, Hihila Pty. Ltd., A. Chan and Co., and W. Leo (Trade stores).

(iv) MISCELLANEOUS

I have discussed the possible causes of economic stagnancy. Added to this is the fact that the people have an easy life with food readily available with a minimum of effort. They do not need money to live happily and well. They cannot see the need for hard work as it has never been part of their background.

(115)

AREA STUDY: - Milne Bay Council Area
Ealeba, Tavara and Buhutu Census Divisions.

PATROL REPORT:- ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

A. INTRODUCTION

a) 1. The area under review is the Milne Bay Local Government Council area which comprises the Ealeba, Tavara and Buhutu Census Divisions. The area constitutes the North (Tavara) and South (Ealeba) coasts of Milne Bay and the Buhutu Valley, which lies between the Pini Range on the western end of Milne Bay and Mullins's Harbour on the South or Suau coast of the District.

2. The topography consists of coastal plain on the Ealeba and Tavara which vary from a narrow coastal strip to coastal fringes of up to 8 miles. The watershed for the Tavara Coast is the tail end of the Owen Stanley range, whilst teh Pini range forms the natural boundary between the Ealeba census division and the Samarai sub-District. The other area of the Council is the Buhutu, which is a large valley which ringed by mountains on three sides and by the swamps of Mullins Harbour on the other.

3. There are three major rivers in the area. These are the Sagarai (Buhutu), Gumine (which forms a natural boundary between the Ealeba and Tavara coasts) and the Dawaiawa (Ealeba). The Tavara coast is served by scores of smaller rivers and creeks.

4. Vegetation varies from rain forest and stunted secondary growth on the mountains to heavily wooded areas and grassland on the coastal plains and Buhutu Valley.

5. The climate is pleasant and temperature varies from the 70's during the wet months to the 80's during the drier months. Nights are cool for a coastal area of T.P.N.G.

6. The area is open to the south east and as such receives the bulk of its rainfall during the south east trades season from April through to August. Rainfall varies between 150" and 200" per annum.

b) 7. Milne Bay Sub-District Headquarters, Alotau, is responsible for the patrolled area. Alotau is also the District Headquarters fro the Milne Bay District. Access to Alotau is either by aircraft through Gurney airstrip - a category "A" field, or by coastal vessel. Samarai, the former district headquarters, is some 3½ hours distant by trawler.

8. The Tavara and Ealeba population is accessible by sea transport. The Tavara is also nearly completely accessible by vehicle. The Buhutu Valley is somewhat more difficult to get to. Natural access is from the South coast by vessel, at high tide via the Sagarai River to Tomonau Plantation. This means of entry does not mean negotiating mountain climbs.

/2

.... / 2

(114)

The other means of access is from the Northern side which involves negotiating the Pini Range. The latter route is used by the Administration staff and others who have, of necessity, to approach from the North.

c) 9. All areas of the Milne Bay Council have had long and varied contact with western civilization. The Kwato Mission has been in the area for some 80 years. Administration contact came, initially, from Samarai I presume in the early 1900's. Later Sineada Patrol Post was established.

10. The people also had contact with miners who were operating in the Buhutu hills in the 1920's and 30's.

11. Experience with the European plantation came in the 1910-20 period when plantings at Giligili, Hagita and Waigain Plantations were commenced.

12. The next major outside influence on the "Bay" was the second World War, when the area was one of the major staging camps in the west Pacific. The war was, and still is, responsible for a serious break-down in the social structure and traditional technology in both the Ealeba and Tavara areas. The Buhutu remained relatively untouched by the war. Theresult of the war was much cash and material compensation which was not a natural or evolutionary process. The overall result now - after the war surplus and cash has sidappeared - is that there is no lasting replacement built up by the people to fill the gap which is now apparent in their way of life.

B. POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

a) 13. Census Revision and recompilation of the census registers was carried out by the patrol in relation to the three census divisions patrolled. Village population registers are attached at Appendices I2, J2 and K2.

14. The major details are:-

Population Tavara	-	4877
Population Ealeba	-	2002
Population Buhutu	-	866
Total Population	-	7745
Natural Increase Tavara	-	2.60%
Natural Increase Ealeba	-	1.9%
Natural Increase Buhutu	-	1.15%

15. No calculations of neo-mortality rate are included as the previous census recorded few pregnancies.

b) 16. All villages are linked by roads or tracks. In the Buhutu the villages of Ipouli and Siasiada are linked by vehicular road. This road joins these villages with Tomonau and Sagarai Plantations.

17. All Ealeba Villages, except Lamhaga, are linked by what amounts to a disused highway. This road was built by American forces during the second

(113)

World War. The road stretches from Gibara to the Dawadawa River. The road is the subject of Appendix B. 2.

18. The majority of Tavara villages are served by vehicular road. Villages east of Bubuleta are not in this category. The road is impassable beyond Bubuleta although formed road exists as far as Bou.

c) 19. There is a flow of skilled and unskilled labour from the villages, however it is not an alarming figure. The majority of absentees have some skill which they find has a better market outside the Milne Bay District.

The Ealeba and Tavara are moderately populated for a coastal area of the Territory. The Buhutu is much more sparsely populated, there being a wealth of good ground available far and above the needs of the people in the foreseeable future.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS

a) 20. There are nine distinct clan groupings in the Milne Bay Council area.

Tavara - Ealeba Relationships

Galuboi	-
Bunebune	*
Hiyai	o
Towoku	o
Hulalana	
Tagolewa	

Buhutu - Ealeba Relationships

Galubwai	-
Bunebune	*
Bina	
Tiyai	O
Wadahea	
Kulokulo	

b) 21. The extended family is the operational social unit.

c) 22. Although the language in the area under study is similar from village to village there are certain dialectic changes which vary in degree of similarity. Generally it could be stated that the language of the Tavara coast is partly akin to the Suau language and partly akin to languages of the North East Coast (Wedau) and the Ealeba coast and Buhutu are quite similar to the Suau language.

23. Specifically:

i) On Tavara from Walalaia to Rabe are of one group and are affiliated with Daio and Gwawili on the Ealeba coast.

ii) On Tavara from Waema to the west is another group.

(112)

iii) Within group ii) at Naura village are a further two languages, both different. One of these is an adaptation of Suau and the other appears similar to the language spoken on the Maramatana coast to the North across the range.

iv) A further dialect is spoken in the Buhutu Valley. This is spoken also by some Naura people, and Gibara, Gamadoudou and Wagawaga.

v) Wagawaga, Dawadawa and Lamhaga speak yet a further dialect of what is basically Suau.

d) 24. Language ties, land tenure, Marriage Observances (residence) and inheritance provide the main relationships between the social groups. Residence is traditionally Matrilocal although the custom is now not always adhered to. Descent is through the Matriline. As would be expected - the resultant cohesion between social groups is strong.

25. Strong ties are evident between the villages of ~~Buhutu~~ Bubuleta and Naura and Divinai and Gwawili.

e) 26. Wagawaga and Lamhaga together with Gibara appear to affiliate with the Buhutu people who in turn are strongly linked with the peoples of the Suau coast.

D. LEADERSHIP

a) 27. Appendix "D" gives details of all Councillors in the Milne Bay Council area. Leaders of note not included in the appendix are:-

Mr. J. Guise - Speaker of the House of Assembly. Member for Alotau open.

Mr. C. Abel - Member for Milne Bay Regional. Ex Head of Kwato Mission.

28. Mr. Guise's popularity and domination of the political scene at the local level is unquestioned. There appears to be no man from the area who has any habitual aspirations as Mr. Guise's successor. There are some who are capable but all appear to suffer from a feeling of inadequacy. This opinion refers only to indigenous people in the area.

29. Mr. Abel is not popular with the majority of his constituents.

b) 30. See Appendix "D" for list of Councillors and details

c) 31. There is often conflict bewtween the younger educated men and those who have only moderate traditional power. Generalising, it is true that there are those with traditional power who do not choose to become onvolved with modern day democratic institutions such as local Government. The undrelying reason for this is that the ultimate power still rests with them. The younger representatives in the power struggle continually have to give way on the important issues. The biggest factor to be considered is that the traditional leaders still control the lands - singularly the most important asset in village life.

(111)

E. LAND TENURE AND LAND USE

a) 32. As will be later discussed under the heading "The Economy" the entire population of the Milne Bay Council area with the exception of Dobuai and Gwawili has sufficient land to enable considerable participation in cash cropping.

33. Much planted land is not harvested. I refer to coconuts. Much land which should have been planted has not been planted. The reaons for this are complex and many suffice to mention three here which are directly concerned with land.

i) Land inheritance is through the matraline. A man thus cannot pass on the fruits of his labour to his children. The people of the whole "Bay" area have just as strong a tradition in wanting to give good things to their children so if a man works hard and builds up a good plantation he is loath to see it pass to his sisters sons and daughters. This system worked well for what is was made to deal with - subsistence crops which stay in the ground for only one season and which are easily harvested by the planter when the land is due to revert. Needless to say the great difficulty encountered when a plantation is to revert. The result is a severe brake on the acceptance of cash cropping.

ii) The people of the "Bay"(and here I exclude the Buhutu because I did not encounter this phenomonon there) appear to have an inbuilt savagery or jealousy toward any man who shows iniatiative and drive by trying to "work" his land. As soon as work begins a thousand complaints are voiced and another score of disputants immediately lay claim to the land he is using. This is normally enough to induce the progresser to cease operations. Should he continue he will be the victim of varying degrees of barstadry ranging from the pulling out of his plantings to threats of sorcery.

iii) Land disputes tie in with (ii) above, and are responsible for "freezing" large areas of land.

iv) Demarcation Committees are working in the area, however, the process is slow and tedious. Some land has been surveyed and pegged. The people appear happy with the blocks which have resulted and seem to work better with the land issue apparently settled in their minds.

b)35. Several European and Mixed Race people hold land under lease from the Administration. No native holds any lease from the Administration or the Crown. The Milne Bay Council, however, is to apply for 200 acres of Crown land at Gailgili for a teak project.

36. An elite minority are aware of land tenure conversion and have voiced interest in the idea. The majority still are aware only of customary tenure.

/2

(119)

37. The Council is to begin a register of traditionally owned land to assist in disputes.

c) 38. Cash cropping has been existant in the area for many years. The majority of plantings are individual, however, a few communal plots exist. The people favour individual plantings. Communal plantings are rarely "worked" due to disputes regarding the proceeds.

F. LITERACY

a) 39. See Appendix "S" for details of schools - breakup of students, etc.

40. There are 18 Primary schools of varying degrees of educational standard in the Milne Bay Council area. One High School exists and another is due to open in 1970. A vocational school is run by the Kwato circuit of the United Church. Sixteen of the Primary schools are staffed by Certified teachers. Seven of the Primary schools are Administration and of these six (6) are maintained by the Milne Bay Council. Three (3) schools are Catholic, seven (7) the United Church and one (1) Seventh Day Adventist.

41. All schools teach English. The United Church schools are of a lower standard academically than the others.

42. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission school at Lamhaga is a boarding school. The school is without doubt the best equipped and conducted in the area, however, only seven (7) local children attend - an indication of the faiths' rejection by the local people.

b) 43. Approximately 40% of the adult population of the Buhutu are literate in simple English. The percentage of literacy in the local vernacular and Suau is somewhat higher - probably in the region of 65%.

44. Literacy in English is somewhere near 20% of adults on the Ealeba abd Tavara Coasts. Literacy in the local vernacular would be in the vicinity of 80%.

c) 45. A list of persons who have received higher education was not compiled. There are, however, more than thirty persons who have received such training. Many of them are away working.

d) 46. Again, details were not compiled! There are a large number of students away at schools and institutions, both in the Territory and overseas, at the present time.

e) 47. Copies of the D.I.E.S. publication "Our News" were sighted in villages around schools, aid posts, Missions and other centres. The people are "news" hungry. Many houses are "decorated" with cut outs from newspapers and magazines.

(109)

48. All villages in the area have at least one radio in their midst. Seven (7) DIES radio receivers were handed out to selected villages for Community listening to Administration broadcasting stations - especially Radio Milne Bay, which is by far the most popular station with village listeners.

49. The patrols itinerary was broadcasted by Radio Milne Bay and the resultant improvement in organization was most obvious. All villages except one had heard the itinerary on the radio and were well prepared. No tension due to unexpected arrival was experienced. The people look on Radio Milne Bay as their own station. The most popular programmes in order of popularity were found to be:-

1. Local News.
2. Music request sessions.
3. String band music programmes.
4. Special programmes and talks.

G. STANDARD OF LIVING

a) 50. (i) The Tavara Census Division and to a lesser degree the Ealeba Census Division, as mentioned in the "Introduction", is still suffering from a break-down in technology which was an indirect result of the second World War. Housing in these areas is to put it mildly, disgusting. Many houses are little more than a conglomeration of rusting scrap metal which would make the famous Aboriginal gunyah look like Buckingham Palace. The condition of the houses deteriorates as time goes by however, the people seem to be able to adapt to the situation by using rusty corrugated iron to patch other rusty corrugated iron. The last resort is to return to traditional housing. The gain of semi-permanent material housing was not an evolutionary process, brought about by the peoples' efforts and because of this the people are not geared to maintain that which they gained through no effort of their own.

(ii) The direct reverse is the position with housing in the Buhutu. All materials used are traditional and the dwellings are constructed to last. Repairs are regularly carried out. Surrounds are kept clean and hedges and gardens are common.

51. Sanitation generally is satisfactory. However, here again, the Buhutu appear the masters of the more sophisticated coastal dwellers of the Tavara and to a lesser degree the Ealeba.

52. In fairness to the villages of Bou and Naura (Tavara) I would commend them on their excellent standard of construction, layout and village hygiene.

53. European artefacts are in common use throughout the area. Clothes are worn by over 90% of the population. Few wear traditional garb.

(108)

b) 54. The staple is taro col. supplemented by sweet potatot, yam, sago, fish, coconut, bananas, pineapple, sugar cane, maize and greens. Canned foodstuffs, rice, sugar, tea and coffee are regularly purchased by the average family throughout the area. The amount purchased depends on the proximity to a store and the degree of cash cropping carried out or the amount of money available from alternate means such as employment.

c) 55. There are council community centres at Gamadoudou and Lamhaga. The Council will build a further two this fiscal year. One at Ianianini and one at Gwawili. It is planned that two such structures will be built each year until each ward in the Council has been covered.

56. Boy Scouts, Girl Guides and the Red Cross operate within the Council area on Mission and Administration stations.

57. A Sporting Association exists at Alotau. Village people play organized cricket and soccer on occasions. Women sometimes play softball and basketball, though not to any major degree.

58. The United Church runs the so-called "Youth Club" at K.B. near Alotau. Activities do not appear to be of the convential youth club nature. The only visible activity is baking bread for sale to the public and Alotau retailers. The Club also runs a small canteen.

59. The Cameron Club at Alotau is a Multi-racial licenced club. Membership is approximately 50% indigenous Some of the more influential local village people are members. Movies are shown once a week.

60. The Milne Bay Council shows movies at villages along the Tavara road once a week.

61. Several local people own vessels ranging from outboards to 30ft, launches. Only two privately owned vehicles are owned by local native people. The Council hires its tractor and truck to local residents who are served by the Tavara road.

H. MISSIONS

a) 62. The United Church (Kwato and Methodist Overseas Mission), Roman Catholic Mission, Anglican and Seventh Day Adventist denominations are present in the patrolled area.

Buhutu - United Church (Kwato)
Roman Catholic

Ealeba - United Church (Kwato)
Roman Catholic
Seventh Day Adventist

Tavara - United Church (Kwato and M.O.M.)
Roman Catholic
Anglican

63. Mission stations are at K.B. (United Church), Ukaka (Anglican), Ladava (Roman Catholic), Hagita (Roman Catholic), Daio (Roman Catholic) and Lamhaga (S.D.A.).

/ 2

(101)

64. United Church villages are Gelemalaia, part Siasiada, Gibara, Gamadoudou, Wagawaga, Gwawili, Dawadawa, part Lamhaga, Walalaia, Lelehudi, Lelegwagwa, Bou, Divinai, Bubuleta, Watunou, Nigila, Ahioma, Rabe, Mutiuwa, part Waema, part Naura, part Ianianini and part Maiwara.

Roman Catholic villages are Ipouli, part Siasiada, Mila, Daio, Gabagabuna, part Maiwara, part Ianianini and part Naura.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission is confined to Lamhaga and has minimal influence even in this village.

The Anglicans have small followings from area to area but mainly concern themselves with the Alotau town population.

65. There does not appear to be any conflict between Missions or between villages of different faiths. The only tension arises from the lack of acceptance of the teachings of the S.D.A. Mission.

b) 66. Appendix "R" gives details of Mission services available in the area. Services include church, school, hospital and one Mission/ local people combined store.

c) 67. The United Church is the most influential Mission in the area. The Catholic Mission is well established. The majority of ~~one~~ people follow their Mission in as much as they go to Church regularly.

I. NON INDIGENES

a) 68. Plantations in the area are:-

(i) Tomonau - rubber (part of Sagarai Estate)
(ii) Sagarai Estate - rubber and copra
(iii) Waigani Estate - copra and cocoa
(iv) Hagita - copra
(v) Giligili - copra
(vi) Guguwepo and Didiwaga - copra
(vii) Hihila - copra
(viii) Labelabe - copra
(ix) Dawadawa - copra

69. There are several smaller holdings which produce from time to time .

70. Commercial establishments include:-

(i) Andrew Chan and Company, Alotau
(ii) Hihila Pty. Ltd., Alotau
(iii) Wesley Leo and Company, Alotau
(iv) Hihila/Combined Village store, Naura.
(v) Hihila/Combined Village store, Maiwara
(vi) Hihila/Combined Village Store, Lelehudi
(vii) Catholic Mission/Combined Village Store, Daio.
(viii) Hihila Trade Store, Hihila Plantation
(ix) Giligili Trade store, Giligili Plantation
(x) Waigani Trade Store, Waigani Plantation
(xi) Sagarai Trade Store, Sagarai Plantation
(xii) Hugita Trade Store, Hagita.

/ 2

(104)

(iv),(v) and (vi) are stores run by Hihila Pty. Ltd., which are said to pa 50% of the profits back to the village people by way of a village book. 50% of profit is retained by hihila Pty. Ltd.

(vii) is a store run by the Catholic Mission. 50% of profits are paid in the form of a rebate back into the people who buy at the store. The other 50% of profit is used by the Mission as funds for the school and hospital at Daio.

71. The Administration maintains the following centres:-

Alotau - District Headquarters.
Bubuleta - DASF Training and expreimental station
Ahioma - Women's Training Centre. Welfare Branch of D.D.A.
Sineada - Former Sub-District station. Now used by DASF.

The following are not staffed:-

Gehua - Former Patrol Post
Gamadoudou - Forestry purchase to provide a service base in Milne Bay for the Buhutu timber lease.
Giligili - Administration purchase to allow for expansion of Alotau.

72. Daio, Hagita, Ladava (Catholic) and K.B. (United Church) Mission stations are staffed by expatriates.

73. A timber purchase covering some 136,000 acres has been carried out in the Buhutu Valley. The lease has not yet been taken out by any company.

74. The following construction firms operate in the Alotau area:-

(i) D.C. Watkins - builders.
(ii) Stewardson Bros. - builders
(iii) G.A Wort - builders.
(iv) Catford Constructions - earthworks
(v) Craig and Hammersley - general contractors.
(vi) M. Extor - electrician
(vii) K.R Vocational school - general building and maintenance.

75. The Administration Departments of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, District Administration, Public Health, Education, Public Works, Trade and Industry, Labour, Lands, Surveys and Mines, Posts and Telegraphs, Police, Treasury and Law are represented at Alotau.

b) 76. Many afore-mentioned estab.ishments do not use local labour but prefer to import their requirements.

Sagarai and Tomonau Estates - Steamships Trading Company.

Present local utilization	Possible utilization
20 - 40 casual labour	120 labourers
2 drivers	4 drivers
2 domestics	3 domestics
2 boss boys	8 boss boys
2 cow boys	3 cow boys

/2

(105)

Waigani Estate - B.N.G.D. Company

Present local utilization	Possible utilization
20-40 casual labourers	80 labourers
1 driver	2-3 drivers
2 domestics	2 domestics
1 storeman	1 storeman
1 boss boy	5 boss boys

Hagita - Romand Catholic Mission

Present local utilization	Possible utilization
25 casual labourers	60 labourers
1 driver	2 drivers
2 domestics	10 domestics
2 boss boys	4 boss boys

A number of carpernters, plumbers and labourers are also currently employed on construction of the High school.

Giligili - D.C. Young

Present local utilization	Possible utilization
30-40 casual labouers	80 labourers
2 drivers	4 drivers
2 domestics	6 domestics
1 storeman	1 storeman
	1 mechanic
2 boss boys	5 boss boys
2 cow boys	8 cow boys

Guguwapo and Didiwaga - M. Cadigan

Present local utilization	Possible utilization
	10-15 casual labour
	1 cow boy
	1 driver

Hihila - D.C. Young

Present and possible utlization

25 casual labour

Labelabe - R. Colman

Present local utilization	Possible utilization
3-4 casual labourers	8-10 casual labour

Dawadawa - S.D.A. Mission

Present and possible tilization

6 casual labour.

77. The Missions employ the usual contingent of teachers, medical orderlies, nurses, domestics and labourers.

(104)

78. Each trade store located in the villages is staffed by a storeman. The Alotau stores employ up to 30 staff.

79. In excess of 100 people are employed in Alotau by Administration departments and construction firms.

c) 80. Giligili and Hihila are the only plantations which purchase native copra. Vegetables can be sold to the general public at the Alotau market every day of the week. Saturday is the biggest market day.

81. Sagarai, Waigaini, Hagita and Giligili purchase fresh vegetables whenever it is offiered for sale. Ahioma, Bubuleta and Cameron High school are also regular markets for large quantities of fresh foods.

82. All establishments which prepare produce except Sagarai are connected together by vehicular road to Alotau.

J. COMMUNICATIONS

a) 83. Roads - Appendices "K" and B2" refer. Formed road exists from Bou through to Naura. This road was constructed during World War II. Due to leak of bridging between Bubuleta and Bou, vehicle access is not currnetly available. During dry periods the road is trafficeable by convential drive vehicles. Due to the nature of the muay crossings four wheel drive is necessary to negotiate the road during the wet periods. Feeder roads link Gurney airstrip, Waigunai plantation, Gehua and a number of hamlets to the main trunk road.

84. Formed road exists on the Ealeba coast from Gibara to Dawadawa. The road is not open due to the dilapidated state of ~~th~~ most of the crossings. This road was also built during World War II. Follow-up action by this Department, using the Rural Development fund and the Milne Bay Council will attempt to re-opne this section of road. It is hoped to have this road open to tractor and four wheel drive traffic by June, 1969.

85. Four wheel drive standard road has been constructed by the Buhutu people of Siasiada and Ipouli from their villages to link up with the road from Tomonau to Sagarai. This road gives access to both a shipping point and a trade store. Extension of this road to the village of Gelemalaia is possible. The route to be followed would be along a fromer vehicle track from Sagarai Plantation to a point near the hamlet of Binabinahole, midway between Ipouli and Gelemalaia. The route should then follow the old Watubo road (as opposed to the recently cut track) to Gelemalaia.

86. The Ealeba road links the villages with Mission centres, schools, wharves and stores. The Tavara road system links villages to wharves, Mission and Administration centres, stores, schools, hospital and airstrip.

(103)

88. The villages of Mila (Buhutu), Lamhaga (Ealeba), Walalaia and Lelehudi (Tavara) do not have road access.

b) 88. Sea - small ships wharves exist at:=

Buhutu - Tomonau

Ealeba - Gibara
Wagawaga
Gwawili (not completed)

Tavara - Divinai
Bubuleta
Nigila
Alotau (vessels up to 2000 tons)
K.B.
Rabe
Giligili
Gabagabuna

Wharf coverage is adequate except for the need for a wharf at Walalaia and, perhaps, Lamhaga.

89. Shipping visits all the above wharves frequently enough to uplift any produce which awaits transport.

c) 90. Air - Gurney is the only operable strip in the area. It is an ex-World War II tarmac surfaced strip connected by vehicular road to Alotau. Gurney is ~~regul~~l regularly serviced from Moresby and flights continue to other areas of the Milne Bay District.

Monday (i) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby
(ii) Moresby - Gurney - Vivigani - Losuia - Vivigani - Gurney - Moresby.

Tuesday (i) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby
(ii) Moresby - Rabaraba - Gurney - Moresby

Wednesday (i) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby
(ii) Moresby - Gurney - on alternate weeks Misima - Gurney - Moresby.

Friday (i) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby.

A number of charter flights also operate in and out of Gurney.

91. Gurney is open to Category "A" aircraft.

92. Appendix C2" discusses the proposed light aircraft strip for the Buhutu.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

93. Due to the length of European contact and adequate education facilities for a number of years there are an abundance of persons with clerical abilities.

(102)

94. Technical skills are held by many due to the K to influence over the years. It is rare not to find a carpenter, joiner or boat builder in any coastal village of the "Bay". A handful of drivers, mechanics and plumbers, and painters are without work in the villages. The Milne Bay area is known for its tradesmen all over the Terriotry.

L. THE STATE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

95. Appendix "D" and the political segment of the "Situation report" apply here. Comments made under the heading "Leadership" - ante - also apply.

96. Generally speaking, the people hold the Administraion in high regard. The patrol was well received and was looked after with unusual hospitality in all villages. The talk on political and economic development at Appendix "A" gave the people plenty to resent and talk against. In actual fact only two men attempted to decry the "talk" and the plans to develop were encountered during the entire patrol. One was the ex-Council clerk, Bondai Pita, a man embittered by defeat in both the last House of Assembly elections and his own Council elections. The other was and Administration truck driver, Gilbert Toroigawa, who was on leave and quite under the influence of alcohol. At the end of the meetings when the talk at Appendix "A" was given the general pattern was for a number of individuals to stand up and make a speech of appreciation for telling them of the Politico - economic position.

97. The mechanics of the democratic system are basically understood. The people have moderately regular contact with their M.H.A.'s and normally contact them (mainly JohnGuise) when aggrieved.

98. The Milne Bay Local Government Council has been used as a political sounding box and miniature political arena for Mr. D. Young, Vice-President of the Council. There is not doubt in my mind that Mr. Young is using the Council as a means of extending influence with a view to contesting the next House of Assembly elections. I am equally sure that Mr. Young is using the Council as a means of extending his business interests. He hopes to gain a strong business footing by attempting to combine with the Council and thus use the Council name and overall reputation to gain considerable advantage over other businessmen - both expatriate and native.

The people are now beginning to react as outlined under the Political section of the Situation report.

99. There is no unifying cause of resentment.

100. A number of individuals have attended all manner of Local Government, Co-operative Advisory conferences and Miss Alice Wedega, M.H.A., was a member of the Legislative Council.

.... / 15

(10)

M. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

a) 101. Appendix "N" records and classifies economic trees on a village basis.

b) 102. Total actual production (annual) of Cocoa is 12,169-1967. 5894 lbs - 1968 - value $485.23 The entire production comes from Naura.

103. Total actual annual production of coffee is 12,933 lbs - value $1630-00. The bulk of this is grown in the Buhutu.

104. It is most difficult to calculate the amount of copra produced in the area due to the fact that copra is sold through many avenues, and some of these avenues have no idea what volume they handle.

Many producers take their own copra to Samarai and sell it to either Burns Philp or Steamships in order to get credit to buy goods. No records of copra sold in this manner are available. I estimate that Co-operative Societies handle approximately 50% of all native copra grown. The rate may be as high as 60%. This means native production at about 9000 bags or 643 tons worth an estimated $115,740 per annum This figure is calculated on a ton of copra being worth $180.

c) 105. Total production of cocoa per year should be twenty three thousand lbs of wet beans. These figures are calculated on 5585 trees which should produce $2,000 per year. Each tree should produce 5~~4~~ lbs dry weight of cocoa beans per annum.

106. Total production of coffee per year should be eighty four thousand lbs. These figures are calculated on 42,015 trees which should produce $11,760 per annum.

107. Potential copra production at this moment is also a difficult figure to calculate due to (a) the large number of trees which should be thinned out, (b) the number of trees which due to poor management in the past will take many years to regain peak yields even if they are tended properly from now on. The following calculation is made in an attempt to give an idea of present potential.

220,000 (Mature palms not in need of thinning)
x 20 lbs (copra produced per tree per year)

= 4,400,000 lbs/
OR 1,964 tons.

The average price for the current year has been approximately $180 per ton. The copra, then, if dried properly would be worth $353, 520.

d) 108. Market gardening in the true sense is not carried out. Vegetable sales consist of ~~sales~~ supplies surplus to subsistence requirements. Buhutu villages use Sagarai as their market. Kaleba villages regularly attend the Alotau market. Tavara villages sell produce to Waiganai, Bubuleta, Cameron High school, and also at the Alotau market.

.... / 16

(109)

109. Cash value of this activity is calculated as:-

Sagarai	- $	400	Per annum.
Waiganai	-	250	" "
Hagita	-	150	" "
Giligili	-	300	" "
Ahioma	-	500	" "
Bubuleta	-	250	" "
Cameron High School	-	2000	" "
Alotau Market	-	5200	" "
TOTAL		$ 9050	per annum

e) 110. Calculations of wage labour are as follows. (N.B. Not including payments to foreighn natives)

Administration Alotau

Transport	$ 7176
D.D.A.	8060
DASF	780
Police	520
P. & T.	300
Education	4680
PHD	1000
PWD	20000
Ahioma	520
Stores	2028

Total Administration Wages per annum ALOTAU (including Ahioma)
$ ±5064

111. PRIVATE Enterprise - Alotau

The amount paid varies from time to time mainly depending on the amount of construction work being carried out. Average figures are:-

G.A. Wort	- 3 carpenters, 10 labourers, 1 plumber	$10400
Stewardson Bros.	- 1 mechanic, 1 domestic, 1 carpenter	1800
M. Exton	- 2 labourers (casual)	240
D.C. Watkins	- 10 labourers	2120
D.C. Young	- 1 clerk, 6 storemen	3500
A. Chan and Co.	- 8 storemen, 3 domestics	4000
W. Leo	- 1 domestic	200
	TOTAL	22,260

112. Other private staff

Domestics and casual labourers average approximately $ 2,000

113. Patrol Expenses

DDA	-	$400
PHD		100
DASF	-	200
Malaria Control		200
		$ 900

114. Wages paid by Milne Bay Council

Total average emoluments p/a $ 6500

.... / 17

CPV

114.(a) Patrol Expenses - M.B.L.G.C.

Average per annum	$ 650

115. Co-operative Wages

Storemens wages for 8 stores	$ 3000
Co-operative labour	$ 1000
	$ 4000

116. Mission Wages

(a) United Church K.B.

Wages - K.B. Youth Club Bakery	$ 700
Wages - 2 teachers	$ 500
Wages - 1 nurse	$ 200
Casual labour - plantation	$ 1400
	$ 2900

(b) Catholic Mission Ladava

3 teachers	$ 1200
2 nurses	400
1 domestic	150
	$ 1750

(c) Catholic Mission Hagita

25 casual labourers	$ 1800
1 driver	300
2 domestics	300
2 boss boys	400
	$ 2800

(d) Catholic Mission Daio

2 domestics	$ 300
3 teachers	1200
1 nurse	300
	$ 1800

(e) S.D.A. Lamhaga

One labourer	$ 300

117. Indigenous entrepreneurs

Casual labour is employed at various diverse rates. An estimate of the total wages paid is conservative at $1000 p.a. $ 1000

118. Sagarai and Tomonau

Casual labour	$ 4000
2 drivers	600
2 domestics	300
2 boss boys	300
2 cow boys	250
	$ 5450

.... ¥ 48

98

119. Waiganai Estate

Casual labour	$ 3000
1 driver	300
2 domestics	300
1 storeman	200
1 boss boy	150
	$ 3950

120. Giligili Plantation

Casual labour	$ 4000
2 drivers	600
2 domestics	300
1 storeman	200
2 boss boys	300
2 cow boys	300
	$ 5700

121. Guguwepo and Didiwaga

Casual labour	$ 1000
1 cow boy	150
1 driver	150
	$ 1300

122. Hihila

Casual labour	$ [illegible]00

123. Labelabe

Casual labour	$ 400

124. Dawadawa

Casual labour	$ 600

125. (f) Co-operatives are functioning in the area. Appendix "L" gives details and amount of prouce handled. The attitude of the people appears towards Co-operatives to vary. Some societies function well - others battle for survival. The attitude towards the societies is closely bound up with the attitude towards work. The progressive villages have strong Co-operatives - the dormant villages have Co-ope atives in keeping with the overall stagnancy.

126. No Rural Progress Societies operate in the area.

127. Total share capital invested in Milne Bay Societeies is $53,428.

128. The people of the Buhutu have asked that a survey be carried out with a view to establishing a Co-operative in their area. Ipouli would be the logical centre for such activities.

129. Outstanding primary producers are:-
METOA of Ipouli
PAUL TOMI of Walwalaia
CLLR. MAHURU MARK of Gwawili - plantings are outside the Council area.

(47)

TILAKA of Gibara
Councillor MATHEW PAUL and GADOSISI SILIKI area actively attempting to foster overall economic development. They are also increasing their own plantings.
Sale Maielo, Saimon Jeremy, Daniel and Me'eia (all of Naura) are the main Cocoa producers. Each produces in excess of 1,000 lbs of Wet beans per annum.

130. DUNEBA- Douglas and GAGAVA - Ipunesa run a successful stroe and copra buying business at Wagawaga in the Ealeba coast.

131. (h) Bank accounts with the Commonwealth Bank, the Bank of New South Wales, and the A.N.Z. Bank are held within the area. The Commonwealth Bank has by far the majority of accounts. About 2000 accounts are held with this Bank.

132. (i) There is no difficulty involved in meeting tax obligations. Tax default can only be attributed to unwillingness to pay.

(J) 133. There are 1,278 able bodied males within the Milne Bay Council area. These are men between the ages of 16 and 45. The per capital income figure is worked cut on this basis.

134. Primary Produce

Cocoa	485.00
Coffee	1630.00
Copra	115740.00
Market gardening, and sale of produce	9050.00
	$ 126, 905.00

135. Local Papuan business profit from Commercial enterprise $ 4, 000.00

136. Co-operative profit share $ 8, 000.00

137. Boat building and repair, carpentry and Building $ 6, 000.00

138. Wages

Administration Wages Alotau, Sineada and Bubuleta	$ 45,664.00
Private enterprise Alotau	$ 22,260.00
Domestics Alotau	$ 2,000.00
Patrol Payments - Administration	$ 900.00
Wages - Milne Bay Local Government Council	$ 6,500.00
Patrol Payments - Milne Bay Council	$ 150.00
Co-operative Wages	$ 4,000.00

.... / 20

(96)

S.B. Mission	$	2,900.00
Catholic Mission, Ladava	$	1,750.00
Catholic Mission, Hagita	$	2,800.00
Catholic Mission, Daio	$	1,800.00
C.E.A. Lamhaga	$	300.00
Indigenous entrepreneurs	$	1,000.00
Sagarai Estate	$	5,450.00
Waiganai Estate	$	3,950.00
Giligili Pltn.	$	5,700.00
Guguwepo and Didiwaga	$	1,300.00
Hihila	$	1,500.00
Lobelabe	$	400.00
Dawadawa	$	600.00

GRAND TOTAL $ 255,229.00

159. The per capita income per able bodied adult male at present living and working within the Council area is a fraction below $200.00 per annum. This is not an evenly realistic rate. Villages in the Buhutu would average less than half this figure. Someindividuals would gross considerably more.

(k)140. Marketing facilities have already been discussed, under headings B, I and J. Marketing facilities are generally adequate. They could be improved in the Buhutu, at Lambaga, Dawadawa, Lelehudi and Bou.

The transportation of produce to shipping points is also a problem in the Buhutu, on the Ealeba coast and in the four villages at the eastern end of the Tavara. The re-opening of the Ealeba road will alleviate the largest part of this problem.

(l) 141. Short comments on each village are as follows;- BUHUTU Census Division

MILA - Has a communications problem. No road access and too far removed from a shipping point for people to carry produce out. Road access possible but work involved appears too much for this small group. No present production.

GELEMALAIA - No present road access but road extension from Sagarai via Binabinahole and the old Watubo road is feasible by local labour. Village produces some coffee.

IPOULI - Has vehicular access to Siasiada Village and Administration Primary "T" School, proposed light aircraft strip - Portion 357 -, Sagarai, Tomonau plantations and Tomonau wharf. Produces coffee and copra. The logical centre for Buhutu Agricultural development. Metoa's plantation a showpiece.

SIASIADA - Linked with all as for Ipouli. Produces copra and coffee. A more lethargic mob than Ipouli.

Village Community savings accounts in the Buhutu are:-

C.S.B.	Gelemalaia -	$ 400
"	Ipouli -	400
"	Siasiada -	768
"	Mila -	1600
"	Sinalele(hamlet)	200

EALEBA Census Division

GIBARA - Village produces copra and a small ~~qqu~~ amount of coffee, which is marketed mainly through the Co-operative at Kilakilana. Co-operative has a wharf. War time road links the village to all other villages on the Ealeba as far east as Lawadawa. Large scale copra plantings have been commenced. Between 60 and 100 bags of copra a month go through the Co-operative. Councillor Gadosisi and excellent leader.

GAMADOUDOU - Village produces a little copra. Not an inspiring group.

WAGAWAGA - Village produces copra. Served by wharf and two stores. One is sponsored by C. Abel and the other by Duneba - Douglas and Gagava - Ipunesa. Youth group informed patrol they wanted to start a brick factory. They were encouraged to do so but were also told their real wealth lay in primary production. Palms in need of thinning.

(94)

DAIO - A progressive village due to the efforts of the Councillor, Mathew Paul. Large scale coconut plantings commenced. People saving to buy a tractor. Two men selected by patrol to undertake tractor dribing training at Bubuleta.

GWAWILI - Another progressive village. People vowed to clean all their coconut groves. Minimal land available to increase plantings. This village could do with the introduction of a crop requiring only small areas of land. Chillies, pepper and vegetables could do well. Wharf nearly completed at time of patrol. Has since been completed. Palms in need of thinning.

DAWADAWA - A wwalth of good land available along the Dawadawa River. People living along the Dawadawa River inland and in the Dawadawa valley are most progressive. Coastal people very inactive. Dawadawa river to be used as a means of bringing produce to road head on west bank of river. Produce can then be shipped out through Gwawili. Palms in need of thinning.

LAMHAGA - Untapped latent copra potential here also. No store or Co-operative in the area. People appear lethargic even though verbally enthusiastic. Palms in need of thinning.

TAVARA Census Division

WALALAIA - Copra is being handled through he Co-operative Society. Some people are working well. Others show little interest. There is a need for a wharf here. Palms in need of thinning.

LELEHUDI - Some copra sold through co-operative buying point. Some purchased by Hihila Pty. Ltd. store. Many mature palms in need of thinning. People have cleared areas ready for new plantings but have ~~not~~ let them go to bush again. Production average 10 bags of copra per month.

LELEGWAGWA - People have made 5 clearings, each of some 2 acres, but have not planted any seedlings. Production 10-20 bags of copra per month, which is disposed of th rough the Divinai Co-operative.

BOU - A progressive, hard-working village due to the efforts of Councillor Tapeneto. 23 clearings varying from 1 - 4 acres. 12 have been planted up. 896 seedlings planted out since June, 1968. Many old plantings are overgrown and in need of thinning. 40-60 bags/month handled through Divinai Co-operative. An excellent response to the meeting on development. Tavara road extends to Gadoa hamlet in this village. An abundance of good land.

DIVINAI - Co-operative and wharf here. Production through Co-operative is 50 bags/per month. About 1/5th of possible production. Palms overgrown and in dire need of thinning. People continually squabbling over land. Good response to meeting. People say they will now work together. A legitimate land shortage for cash crop purposes here. Those who are short were advised to approach their ~~* also~~ relations in the Gumine, Naura and Buhutu areas with a view to gaining blocks through land tenure conversion.

.... / 23

(93)

BUBULETA - Currently the road head. Wharf here. Some teak seen. Palms badly in need of thiing. A village of "talkers".

WATUNOU - Teak has been planted out. Some clearings and new plantings seen. Old groves badly overgrown and in need of thinning. Co-operative here handles 25-30 bags/month. Young Councillor appears to disatisfy the people.

NIGILA - Co-operatives and wharf here. Co-operative struggling - handles 30-35 bags /month. All coconut groves badly overgrown. 22 new clearings seen but not one planted. People told to plant up before bush growth claimed their efforts. New planting is all incorrectly spaced.

AHIOMA - An abundance of good land. Many plantings were wrongly spaced. People advised to plant 27' on the triangle. Old groves badly overgrown and in need of thinning.

MUTIUWA - Wharf at K.B. 300 new palms planted out during the last two (2) months. Old groves badly looked after.

RAB[illegible] - Wharf and Co-operative here. Total production handled comes from Waema, Rabe and Mutiuwa and is 65 bags/month. Palms badly overgrown and in need of thinning.

WAEMA - An abundance of land. A few recent plantings seen. Most groves badly overgrown and in need of thinning. Co-operative branch store opened here during course of stay.

GABAGABUNA - Here too new plantings incorrectly spaced were seen. People are working at (a) cleaning up existant groves (b) new plantings and (c) making copra. Wharf and Co-operatives service the village.

NAURA - Incorrect spcing of coconut palms in evidence here also. These particular palms planted at 9' on the square. Land abundant. Cocoa generally well tended. Visited Kaparika, Baraga, Garuahi No. 3, Naura and Derama. Hihila/Community store turnover is $700 -$800 during the cocoa flush - drops to $300 in other months.

IANIANINI - D.D.A. and Lands Field Assistants currently working with Demarcation Committee here. Some Demarcation representatives have not even bothered to make contact with the field assistants - a poor state of affairs. Councillor works at Giligili and does not spend enough time with his people.

MAIWARA - Served by Hihila / Community store, Co-operative (Gabagabuna) and wharf (Gabababuna). An abundance of land and latent copra ptential.

(m) 142. Most Tavara villages from Bubuleta to Ianianini have the added advantage of having many war time roads runn[illegible] through their lands, which more or less divide the [illegible]d into blocks which are accessable to vehicles fro[illegible] the main trunk road.

.... / 24

92

(o) 143. My comments under (ii) "Economic" in the situation report regarding D.A.S.F. failure to provide sufficient guidance is stated because:-

(i)Villages such as Nigila, Ahioma, Gabagabuna and Naura which are all served by road from DASF cerntres Alotau, Sineada and Bubuleta would not be planting palms in 1968 with incorrect spacing if guidance was adequate.

(ii) Agriculture officers regularly travel both the Bubuleta - Alotau and Alotau - Naura sections of road but obviously do not get into the villages.

(iii) In many villages along the Tavora coast I was unable to find a single visit recorded by a DASF officer over the past 15-20 years. It is realized that many villages may not warrant extension attention due to disinterest, however, even villages in this category should be visited at least once every two years to see if attitudes have changed. An instance is Nigila, which had a visit from Mr. P. Cheung in 1964 or 65. Villagers can vaguely remember an Agricultural Officer called Mr. Sharp. These are the only two Agriculture officers who the people say have visited their village. DASF's "modern way" to patrol is to concentrate on interested villages. These are hard to find without interest first being aroused - it will not simply appear. The "modern way" of patrolling is a dismal failure in the "Bay". I suggest DASF "go on patrol" in an attempt to utilize the dormant potential which exists. After a "true" patrol DASF can then judge intelligently which villages warrant further attention and which do not. The situation has changed since Mr. Cheung went around in 1964/65.

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a)144. All villages except Gwawili and Divinai have sufficient land to allow for cash crop expansion. Large unused tracts of land exist in the Buhutu and around the Gumine river and Naura areas.

(b) 145. Market gardening could be increased to supply more fresh foods to Alotau. As Alotau grows the demand will naturally increase. See (ii) "Economic" in the Situation report.

(c) 146. Wage earnings could be increased within the area as many employers rely on "foreign" supply. This would, however, deplete the villaes of necessary labour if the production of produce in the area is to be lifted to full potential. In other words, all available manpower is required in the villages to (i) utilize existing plantings, and (ii) increase plantings.

(d) 147. See (ii) "Economic" in the Situation report.

(e) 148. <u>As previously stated - the reaction to the call for increased effort in the economic sphere was verbally (in all cases) and actually in the majority one of enthusiastic agreeance</u>. See Appendix "A"

.... / 25

(91)

O. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

149. The attitude towards Local Government is as outlined in the Situation report under (i) "Political" paragraph 1.

P. ATTITUDE TOWARDS CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

150. The people of the entire area received the patrol happily. They extended excellent hospitality Parties involving a good deal of effort and work were given the patrol at Gibara, Wagawaga, Iwawili, Lelehudi, Bou, Divinai and Waema. A number of other villages prepared meals for the patrol.

151. The people hold the Administration in high regard generally speaking.

Q. ACCOMMODATION. SERVICES AND FACILITIES

152. All villages except Ahioma, Mutiuwa, Rabe, Waema, Gabagabuna, Ianianini (Sineada can be used) and Naura have rest houses.

No accommodation facilities exist in Alotau.

153. Trade stores exist throughout the area. There are sufficient to maintain the community at status quo. Improvements are necessary if economic development is to accelerate.

154. Sporting facilities exist as per Appendix "G2".

R. MEDICAL AND HEALTH

155. Appendix "J" gives details of hospitals and Aid posts together with services available at these places.

156. The general health of the people is good. Tinea Imbricata is common in the Buhutu.

157. Action was initiated against an Aid Post Orderly at Ipouli who was not doing his job. This man has since lost three months pay for being absent from duty and has been reprimanded by the Alotau Medical Officer. Two cases in this man's area were sent to hospital:-

Melita of Mila - very weak and anaemic after a difficult childbirth

Gailaka of Gelemalaia - probable T.B. Not previously examined.

.... / 26

(90)

158. Malaria control had recently been in the Buhutu when the patrol was in the area. They have never sprayed the villages of Mila and Gelemalaia.

159. Malaria Control has completed three sprayings of both the Kaleba and Tavara coasts.

S. LAW AND JUSTICE

160. An Eastern Highlands labourer was arrested and charged with rape at Sagarai Plantation. The patrol warned all indentured labour working at Sagarai and Tomonau that they were expected to "keep the law" and behave in a decent manner towards local village people.

161. The charge was heard by the Supreme Court on circuit at Alotau. The man, Kono - Farane, was convicted and sentenced to seven (7) years hard labour. The outcome was passed to both village and plantation labour at Sagarai and Tomonau.

162. No other court cases were determined during or arising from this patrol.

T. LICENCES AND PERMITS

163. These are enumerated at Appendices "H", "I" and "J".

U. CONCLUSION

164. This area is capable of doubling production. Consistent contact is necessary to bring the economy of the area forward. Further social and political development will not occur to any extent until the money made by the people at village level increases. This will only happen if the people use their ground more fully than they have in the past.

165. The dormant potential of existing coconut plantings is considerable. Many families have sufficient ground to own 1000 coconut palms. With sufficient organization it is possible for these people to earn in excess of $1,000 per year from their plantings. This should be the goal.

(R.H. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer

Administrative Adviser
Milne Bay Council

(89)

AREA PATROLLED: Milne Bay Council Area.

PATROL REPORT: Alotau No 2-1968/69

MEETING ON POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

1. During the course of this patrol a meeting with the people was held in each village. The meeting was held on the second day of the patrol's stay in each village after I had viewed the gardens coconut groves, plantings, etc etc. The main object of the meetings was to arouse a feeling of need for increased activity in the economic sphere. Due to the nature of the talk increased political awareness was fostered at the same time.

2. The meeting was carried out by the writer in 25 villages. The only remaining village received the talk from the Rural Development Officer who accompanied the patrol in part. The reaction of the people was one of enthusiasm in all villages except Gamadoudou, Dawadawa and Bubuleta. Response in these three villages was positive though not enthusiastically so. In all villages at least one and up to ten individuals stood up at the completion of proceedings and thanked the patrol for its patience and efforts in explaining the situation. This was usually accompanied by vows to begin work. Many people said that no patrols had ever explained things of this nature to them and that now that they had heard what the situation was they would work harder.

3. The talk, with interpretation, took from between 2½ to 3 hours. The people then asked questions and the meeting usually went for about another 1 to 1½ hours.

4. The following is a precis of the talk:

(a) Public appreciation of materials available to work with - eg. number of people in village, land etc.

(b) Put people at ease to interject and ask questions. No to be afraid or wait as question will be forgotten and the other people will not have the benefit of hearing it.

(c) Representation of the advancement of Milne Bay District as compared with other Districts since World War 2. Milne Bay District was one of the top Districts before the War. Where does it stand today? People told District is behind even "new" Districts because "new" district, although only with with influence of Europeans for 20 or so years have worked hard- while Milne Bay has been asleep since 1945.

(d) Illustration of the skills Milne Bay people have, Carpentery, boat building, joinery, wharf construction, bridge construction, mechanical abilities and sewing, baking etc. Pointed out the number of artisans sitting doing nothing in the villages. Pointed out the number of Artisans away in other Districts working. Why? Because their own District is too poor to pay them. They help other District to leave their own District further behind.

(e) Why is Milne Bay poor? Lack of mention in Five Year Plan? Why?

(f) Money must come from somewhere - fromsale of a product - what product? In this case of primary product - copra. Illustration of steps involved to build up T.P.N.G. 1. Primary Industry
2. Secondary Industry
Primary Industry likened to the posts of a house, - the fisrt step when building. Secondary Industry likened to the roof of a house - the final step. Must have posts to hold it up. A ladder was used in much the same way to illustrate the point.

(88)

Councillor Cadosisi (who has been to Australia and New Zealand) at this point told the people this is the way Australia and New Zealand reached their present stage, and gave details.

(e) Reiteration of first step first and second step second and so on. Example of furniture factory at Wagawaga used. Why did the factory go broke? Because people only had enough money to buy tobacco and rice and calico - they did not have enough to buy tables and chairs because they had not worked hard on the first step. The factory thus had no money to pay its account, because it could no sell enough furniture.

(f) But everything is going along satisfactorily - we have enough to eat - we are happy - why work hard?

(g) Apart from the talk about money and higher standard of living the reason is self-government.

(h) Self-government explained - a) what it is, b) compared to a ship with both European and native hands guiding at the moment. Later native hands will have full control of the vessel. c) explanation of when self-government will come about. d) As more people are ready it comes closer all the time. e) Question asked if Milne Bay people are ready for self-government - answer a firm negative.

(i) Explanation of tax given. All forms of taxation ~~explained~~ explained. Why is tax is collected and what it is used for also explained. In short - those districts which have worked hard have money and can pay tax to help the country go ahead - those who have not worked have little money and can't pay much tax to help the country go ahead.

(j) Tax Contributions of different Districts represented by different size rocks. Milne Bay very small. Other Districts such as New Britain; Highland Districts and Bougainville very large.

(k) Illustration of what will happen in the House of Assembly after self-government when M.H.A.'s try to take out more than their people have contributed. Example of two men and the Agriculture Officer. Each man asks for help. One has been working and has a problem - the other wants the Agriculture Officer to make him a plantation - in other words do the lot. Which gets help? The answer is obvious.

(l) Continual attempts to take out more than has been contributed by Milne Bay are met with anger from people of otherareas.

(m) Continual rejection by the "House" sees Milne Bay fall further behind. Milne Bay people become disatisfied and jealous. This is the start of trouble. This friction has lead to war between people of other countries.

(n) If you work hard this will not happen ir T.P.N.G. Country likened to a family - all brothers who help each other, make the work easier and make a good, strong, happy family. Example used - Australia likened to a father who gives his plantation (Papua and New Guinea) to his two sons. Son "A" works very hard keeping the plantation tidy, makes copra etc whilst Son "B" does no work at all. Son "A" sends a load of copra to the Copra Marketing Board and receives a big cheque in return. Son "B" hears son "A" has money for the copra and tries to get some saying "the plantation" is half mine". Son "A" replies "true - but you did not do half the work". The situation ends with a fight. It is very hard for

(87)

the brothers to come together again and work the plantation and be happy again.

(o) People told its hard to start work because of all the problems - land disputes, matrilineal inheritance pattern, pleasurable distractions, dislike of hard work.

(p) People told they must overcome the problems and start work so Milne Bay can catch up to the rest of T.P.N.G. and be an equal brother - not a weak brother.

(q) Strength lies in your land - copra. Aim to have your family own 1,000 palms. This should be near $1,000 a year. This will make the District Strong - a full partner in a young emerging country.

(r) A country is a family. You must work together for a good family. You must work with your brothers from other parts of T.P.N.G. to make a good country. This means doing your share. If you do not work now you can expect trouble later.

(s) There is no magic involved - no magic to do the work for you - only yourselves, your land and hard work which must be done.

(t) Thank you for your attention.

(86)

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

6th January, 1969.

The District Agricultural Officer,
Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT - EALEBA COAST.

Sub District Project Report No 3-68/69
District " " No.....

Staff: D.A.S.F Alex Preo, Rural Development Officer
Annas Liasina, Agricultural Assistant
Nelson Yaiyogula " "
2 Farmer Trainees

D.D.A. Mr. R. Gibbs, Assistant District Officer
Mr. A. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer

Private Mr. Gadosisi Siliki - Councillor Gibara Ward, Chirman of Agricultural Association.

Diary
11-12	September, 1968	Waga Waga	Village
13-15	"	Daio	"
16-17	"	Gwawili	"
18-19	"	Dawa Dawa	"
20-21	"	Lamhaga	"

Objects:

1. To combine a DDA and DASF patrol with the aim of obtaining a greater response from the people in their understanding of present politic and economic situations both in villages in Milne Bay, and Milne Bay within the Territory fo Papua and New Guinea.

2. Emphasise the necessity for increased economic Development of a higher standard than now practised and outline the results and possible consequences when Self Government Independence is introduced if the people do not work.

3. Assessment and evaluation of each villages past interests in working their land and their potential for future expansion, and development.

4. Introduction to the people of D.A.S.F. policy and Sub-District plans for development and progress in village agriculture.

5. Explain the system of Village Agricultural Clubs (VAC) and so enable a better working co-operation between the people themselves in their effor to 'go ahead'.

....2

(85)

Method: The patrol was conducted in the following manner:-

1. One week prior to commencement of the patrol, the itinery was broadcast over Radio Milne, to ensure contact with the maximum number of peopl. This turned out to be an highly successful system.

2. On reaching a village and on completion of introductions and formalities, the councillor, together with the Agricultural Committee or Ward Committee and any other interested farmers accompanied the R.D.O. and the A.A.'s on a through inspection of the village owned land.

3. Through this process the peoples' past interest and method of working the land was evaluated, and their potentialfor expansion was assessed. A programme would later be formulated to correct any deficiency or error in the method of land utilization.

4. Not only were cash crop gardens inspected but also the vegetable gardens, virgin land and land newly being cleared, as well as copra driers. A census was taken (by the village people) of the number of mature and immature coconuts. See Appendix A. As it is however, these figures mean very little today and will mean even less in the future; for the simple fact, that a count was made of all coconuts - many of these will be thinned out. Also the impetus of planting is increasing at a fast rate and so many villages will shortly double plantings over this year. See Appendix B for planting figs. this year. During this inspection tour the D.D.A. staff conducted a population census.

5. On the second day a meeting was conducted by the R.D.O. and A.D.O.; with Councillor Gadosisi, the village Councillors and Annas Liasina taking a part.

6. The talks given by the R.D.O. and A.D.O. supplemented one another to the extent that a tremendous response was gained in practically every instance.

7. To begin with the R.D.O. gave a summary of his previous day's inspection outlining the villages potential and constructively criticising the methods utilized by the village in their approach to work. The need to work land was emphasised. The foreseeable future of the e people lies in their land and not in great industries and factories, which are the secondary facets of development. Emphasis was also put on the necessity for political and social development, as well as economic.

8. This introduced a talk given [illegible]he A.D.O., who very aptly explained political thinking in re[illegible]n to economic development. Great effort was taken to ensure the people understood the exact meaning of self-government and independence and thus the consequent necessity to <u>work</u> for it.

9. The meetings took approximately 5 hours, and at the completion the people wereasked for their thoughts (if any) on the matter.

10. In most villages the response was tremedous - the people were sparked. They admitted laziness, and said they would start work immediately.

11. At this junction, a plan of work was proposed to the people - in order to allow an organised system to be followed and so prevent a waste of effort and lead to greater efficiency.

..../3

12. It was suggested that old coconut groves be first cleaned of all bush and then thinned out to increase production. Copra driers were to be erected or repaired and copra made. Then new land was to be cleared and more cocoonuts to be planted to provide for the future.

13. The report will now deal with individual villages in the order they were visitied.

14. Waga Waga A very pretty village with nice lawns and a beautiful sheltered cove. However, the people have not much interest in in land development. There are no extensive plantings of any cash crops and those that do exist are very badly overgrown by bush- even in the groves next to the village. One enterprising person (Duneba) runs a trade store and buys coconuts from the people for copra production.. He also ownes a fairly lare, well looked after plantation.

15. Copra driers are very poor and the quality of copra, being rammed at the time of inspection was under dried. There werea multitude of small clearings of virgin bush that had been only recently commenced.

16. The peoplehad started a furniture factory in the past and it appears as though this was quite well set up, however, this obviously failed because Milne Bay was not ready for this second step. There is no money in the area to purchase such luxury items. It was stressed to the people that they must work their land first. They are inthe present process of erecting a brick factory. This is alright - as long as they realise that it will be only a small venture until such time as more money accrues in the district. It is true "that supply can create Demand", but finance must exist in order to effect this demand and back it, and so permit a continuance of supply.

17. The Milne Bay Local Government Council's recent drive "to plant more coconuts" has been misinterpreted by the councillor, in that he told his people that each and every planter of at least 150 coconuts will receive prize money! This was obviously the reason for the number of small areas being cleared.

18. Coconuts were very inadequately harvested with the consequence of much waste and heavily overcrowded groves where germination has been allowed to proceed.

19. Copra drying was a long drawn out process in several driers, as only small lots were added at each time.

20. Coffee gardens were completely neglected. The people do not care to have this crop.

21. Potential for future expansion is excellent as very good country remains to be utilized, soils are very suitable for coconuts and there is no land shortage. A wharf and a sheltered cove facilitate marketing appreciably.

22. People responded well to our meeting and said they would work their land. Acceptance of V.A.C. was encouraging and people liked the idea. Councillor appears inadequate and unenthusiastic - has no go in him.

23. Daio The Councillor here is extremely active and has the whole village working their land under the Agricultural Club System. The people are interested in development and progress for themselves. Plantings this year totalled 2441 palms. There were numerous young groves which would enter production within the next 4-5 years. The coconut groves were mostly fairly tidy.

...../4

(83)

Thinning is required in odd sections only. Production (from C.M.B. receipts) for 8 months from January this year totalled just over 100 tons.

24. The meeting added an extra boost to their morale and the people have decided to purchase a tractor to assist in development. (An application for a loan from the Development Bank is at present being processed.) The village has a working V.A.C. and an active women's club. This village has been used as an example of progress and interest in economic development to other villages both by talk and by "advertizing" over Radio Milne Bay.

25. Future potential is good as far as production goes - this will increase significantly, and the village could become fairly wealthy. However land is very limited and shortages are already being felt by some families. Soils are rich and ideal for coconuts especially inland around the Bwada-Bwada area. There is no wharf or suitable site for one. The closest outlet is therefore Waga Waga Village which is half an hours walk. Once the road is made useable and the people purchase a tractor - marketing will be no problem.

26. Gwawili Village The councillor has a long record of excellent service. Although ageing he is nevertheless the man behind"the Push". The Gwawili people are unfortunate in not having as good a parcel of land as other villages. The land is very narrow, in places being lonly 50 feet of so wide before the steep hills areapproached. Mostly the soils are rather gravely and of a poor nature. Also the village is scattered a great distance along this coastal belt. Some work is being done- but the groves are mostly overgrown due possibly to the difficulty of access and the steepness of the land. Thinning is badly required. Planting distances need to be urgently reviewed as variation occurs from 12 to 30' spacings on the square.

27. Future potential lies in full utilization of present plantings by clearing and thinning the existing groves and planting up the limited amount of suitable land. Utilization of the hill country could be achieved by introduction of teak. European vegetables could possibly be grown in the small upper river bays where relatively deep friable loams have accumulated. Pepor could possible also be introduced. Trial plots for the latter introductions would be necessary before a full programme was commenced. Land shortages do exist but many people have been able to acquire land in the Upper DawaDawa River area in the past although this possesses problems - sush as accessability - they do own some land and can therefore alleviate most shortagex problems.

28. A wharf at present is under construction and more funds are being awaited for its completion.- expected to be finished by Jan 1969. This will greatly ease the problem of produce outlet.

29. Response at the meeting was extremely encourageing and the people promised to commence work the next day.

30. Dawa Dawa Village. The Councillor is inadequate and extremely poor as a leader. He has no go and no interest. The people from the sea-side village also appear highly disinterested, whereas those from the inland region (Kari Kari) are reasonably active. The Dawa Dawa people's land is only slightly wider than that of the Gwawili people however, there is extensive area of flat land inland along the Dawa Dawa River. Immature groves are numerous but are not cleared and looked after with the consequence of very slow growth. Mature groves on the other hand are relatively clean especially in the upper Kari Kari area. Several smoke houses are extremely good and solid and copra is of excellent quality.

31. This was the only villiage which showed no response

...../5

(82)

to our meeting. (In fact six days later when revisited - still no work had been commenced).

32. Planting distances here also require urgent review, as in places the palms are only 15 feet apart.

33. With better leadership and consistent hard work the Dawa Dawa area, especially the inland region, has an assured future. Excellent soils and much flat country remains to be utilized for coconuts.

34. There is no wharf at present, but a possible site exists just inside the river mouth. This is quite sheltered, however, problems may exist at the mouth of the river which is relatively shallow due to build up of silt. Further investigations by the relevant authorities would be necessary.

35. Without a wharf marketing becomes a problem, unless the Ealeba road is utilized and tractor transport moves the produce to Gwawili.

36. Lamhaga Village. Councillor is shy but seems very active and interested. People have been clearing some land, but most groves are still badly overgrown. The Lamhaga people own sufficient land and no general shortage problems exist, however, 4 people claimed they did not own any land at all. Soils very suitable for coconuts. Guidance in lineing, pegging and planting is required. Coffee is completely neglected as elsewhere.

37. As with most other villages on the Ealeba Coast. Lamhaga, if it decides to work hard, will go ahead. At the meeting people became enthusiastic. They claimed they had no visit from an Agricultrual patrol since 1960. They said They would adopt the system of VAC in working their land and would commence clearing of old groves in readiness for copra production immediately.

38. There is no suitable produce outlet at present and a site for a wharf is required. Possibly inside the river mouth one may exist.

39. SUMMARY: It is obvious that the Ealeba Coast has been neglected for a considerable time by Agriculture. (This could be due to either staffing problems or a lack of interest shown by the people; possible a combination of both factors.) However because of this lack of guidance, and lack of supervision of local officers on patrol planting distances have not been adequate - the spacing between palms vary significantly. Although the people know how to make copra, they have in many cases failed to produce a suitable product. Rejects by C.M.B., Samarai, for this year have realised about 28%.

40. Generally coconuts groves are not maintained - being overgrown and consequently little harvesting is achieved with the result that nuts are germinating and overcrowding existing plantings.

41. In many areas copra driers are of poor construction, old and dilapidated, and not properly filled and used.

42. The obvious lack of development along the Ealeba Coast can thus be put down to the following points:

a) No incentive to work - no money in the area. This has been assessed as being a "first need" of the people

b) Lack of interest and guidance by Agriculture - the people would also consequently lose interest.

...../6

(81)

c) Land Disputes and land shortages problems kept people from work.

d) Laziness on the peoples part.

e) Marketing facilites have been somewhat uncertain.

43. Future potential for development appears to be quite good. Full utilization of existing stands of coconuts will increase production immediately and significantly. Although land shortages will prevail in the future - there is at present much land that awaits use.

44. Completion and repair of present wharves and construction of several new ones together with an opening up of the Ealeba Road will facilitate marketing tremendously.

45. An outline of the functioning and organisation of V.A.C. Was given to the village's to promote and interest in their work by means of co-operation with each other. This was received extremely well.

FOLLOW UP

46. If coconut groves are cleaned up as the people have said they will do a visit will be made to evaluate further steps required.

47. It has been stated to the people that if they work and show interest the R.D.O. will return often and A.A. will be posted to their area. On completion of clearing groves, a programme of thinning will be undertaken, in conjunction with copra drier construction and production of copra. This should significantly boost present output for the Sub-District.

48. A programme of crop diversification is envisaged for the village with land shortage problems, during 1969.

49. Opening up of the Ealaba Road is programme to commence shortly. Funds to $2000 have been appropriated. Once this is completed development should increase and marketing be no major problem.

50. The patrol was highly successful all round. The aims and objects as planned were realised and it is envisaged that the Ealaba Coast will begin to 'move' and development will increase. However, the answer will only be found in the future. If the people work. Agriculture will have to show greater interest than it has in the past

ALEX PREO.
RURAL DEVELOPMENT OFFICER.

ADDENDUM.

(80)

A visit was made to the Kaleba Coast on 1.11.68 - this was six weeks after the completion of the patrol.

The villages visited for inspection of progress and work being done were Dawa Dawa, Gwawili, Daio and Waga Waga.

The result so fareis extremely remarkable and very impressive. The coastal strip from Lamnaga through Dawa Dawa, Gwawili and Daio villages is almost completely void of bush growth. The area between the coconuts has been thoroughly cleared up. The people have said they now want to go ahead to thin their groves and start making copra. New plantings have also been commenced by way of initail clearing of bush.

An Agricultural Assistant has been sent to the area for the purpose of thinning and lending further advice.

It is obvious the people are willing to go ahead, to work if sufficient guidance and incentive is given.

The people are utilizing the system of V.A.C. exceptionally well.

Regular patrols will be maintained throughout this area to prevent a waning of interest.

ALEX PREO
RURAL DEVELOPMENT OFFICER.

(79)

APPENDIX A.

Cocconut Census - Taken by the village people.

	Mature	Immature
Waga Waga	14981	3669
Daio	8018	6173
Gwawili	- no census taken	
Dawa Dawa	- " " "	
Lambaga	5954	3771 (census not completed)

NOTE: As stated in the report - these figures mean little. Once the areas have been cleared and the excess coconuts thinned out a thorough census will be made by Agriculture.

(78)

APPENDIX B:

Coconut planting figures
Planting since March 1968.

Waga Waga	Nil	planted	but 18 new gardens cut.
Daio	2441	"	many new gardens pegged.
Gwawili	Nil	"	
Dawa Dawa	71	"	6 new gardens cut
Lamhaga	Nil	"	

NOTE: As stated in the report the impetus of planting is increasing - it is envisage and hoped that with the completion of the patrol the people will increase their plantings at an even greater rate. This will replace old coconuts and provide an incentive for young people to remain in the villages.

Copy

Department of Agriculture,
Stock & Fisheries,
ALOTAU.

2nd January ,1969.

(77)

District Agricultural Officer,
Department of Agriculture,
Stock & Fisheries,
A L O T A U.

PATROL REPORT - KUMUL

Sub-District Project Report No. 4-68/69.

District Project Report, No.

STAFF: Alex Preo, Rural Development Officer.
Annas Alasima, Agricultural Assistant.
Nelson Vaiyogalu, Agricultural Assistant.
1 Farmer Trainee.

(Department of District Administration:
Mr. J. Butler, Assistant District Commissioner).

DIARY: 4th November: Depart Alotau for Gibara per MV Ragana. Pick up carriers, Walk to Mila.
5th November: Selomalata.
6th November: Igouli.
7th November: Wanlada.
8th November: Tamonau - for coffee purchase.
9th November: Selomalata.
10th November: Gibara
11th November: Return to Alotau.

OBJECTS:

(1) To inspect the land of each village and assess its past interest in work and evaluate its potential for future expansion.

(2) To stress the present political and economic situation in Milne Bay in relation to other Districts of Papua and New Guinea.

(3) To emphasize the necessity for increased economic development of a higher standard and more widespread nature than before experienced in Milne Bay, and outline and explain the possible consequences if people do not work when self-government is introduced to Papua and New Guinea.

(4) To outline DAFF policy and Sub-District plans for development and progress in the economic sphere.

(5) To introduce Nelson Vaiyogalu, Agricultural Assistant, to the people.

(6) To show the D.A.F.S. film "Malalauga's Day" and "Taba Baka Rice" as a support and example of "Going ahead to better your life".

(7) Annual Coffee Purchase

.../2

1. News and itinerary of the patrol were broadcast over Radio Milne Bay to ensure contact with the moximum population.

2. The patrol had two phases of organisation:
(a) inspection of village gardens and land;
(b) the meeting, including showing of the film, and a period for discussions.

3. Inspection of village land resulted in a period of demonstration and field talks similar to a "farm walk". Often a great percentage of men followed the Agriculture contingent.

4. By this techniqus it was possible to recognise past interest in work and evaluate the methods used and potential for future expansion so that a programme at village level may be planned at a future date.

5. In the evening the people assembled to receive a talk given by the Rural Development Officer, which consisted of a summary of the village inspection, followed byan explanation fo why people should work. Why they should significantly increase the impetus of economic development and why the work they do should be done properly. It was then outlined how Agriculture can help to give them the correct guidance in their efforts to progress. It was also stressed that the people will first have to show Agriculture that they are genuinely interested and that they will continue to work in order to receive greater attention from the Administration. Nelson Yaiyogalu, the Agricultural Assistant, was then introduced to the people and it was pointed out that he would be posted to the Buhutu in January, 1969 to carry out extension duties solely in that area.

6. The D.I.E.S. film was then shown, in fact shown twice, and the people questioned about it to ensure they received the implications of the story.

7. There was then a question and answer period. The Assistant District Commissioner participated when answeres required information on matters other than those from the Rural Development Officer, e.g. Council matters, roads, etc.

8. In several villages, following the film which was extremely well received, the people proffered some very constructive questions for discussion.

9. The report will now deal with individual villages in the order of their visits.

MILA

10. This is the least accessible village in the Buhutu but has the greatest male population residing in the village. However, there is no work being done apart from the clearing of several small plots which are to be used for coconut planting - this seems to be an extremely slow task as there have been only about 100 coconuts planted this year.

11 There are only 10 coffee gardens of about 70 trees each. these were only just cleaned up prior to the patrol's

(75)

arrival. No harvesting has been attempted and there were masses of germinating coffee seedlings carpeting the ground.

12. Arch pruning had been practised in most blocks but had not been maintained with the result that some trees had sprung and others had outgrown themselves and were now too tall for harvesting and were reverting to the multiple stem system. The pruning has been done only by Agriculture on its infrequent patrols. Arch pruning demonstrations were given.

13. During the meeting at night, the people claimed they had done no work because of the inaccessibility to Mila and lack of adequate guidance from Agriculture.

14. It was explained that the people will have to put up with the inaccessibility to start with - theroad will come after there is demand for its use. such as for movement of produce. Guidance in agricultural techniques will be given by Nelson - if the people show a genuine interest in work.

15. Mila, similar to other Buhutu villages, is endowed with a large tract of land and forest country. Their potential for expansion is excellent - the big obstacles to overcome will be the lack of road and the people's lack of desire to work.

16. Mr. Butler raised the question of the purchase of a tractor for the Buhutu but the people said they did not want it as there was no road to Mila and they had not produce to move.

GELOMALAIA

17. This village is unfortunate in having about 75% of its male population absent. Nevertheless, the people are attempting to work. Coconut groves are maintained by the people residng in the village and this is only a small proportion of the total area.

18. The worst aspect of work in this village is found in the new plantings. These are incorrectly spaced, varying from 18' to 21' on the square to 30' on the triangle and the coconuts are not planted properly but merely placed on top of the soil beside the peg. There is absolutely no hole dug for the seed nut.

19. A complaint by the people that their newly 'planted' coconuts were being eaten by rats was probably due to this incorrect planting since the areas where coconuts were covered were untouched.

20. There are many new gardens being cleared for coconuts, and there are some quite good patches of pueraria established around some groves.

21. The coffee gardens have not been maintained as far as pruning goes. This was said to be due to insufficient guidance! New coffee gardens are all arch pruned, but there has been no real attempt ot prune for quite some time.

..../4

(74)

22. People appeared very interested and most men from the village followed the inspection.

23. Demonstrations were given on lining and pegging; on planting and on pruning and maintaining coffee trees.

24. At themeeting the people showed great interest in the posting of an Agricultural Assistant to the area- a house, relatively new, was offered for his use.

25. Discussions were raised on Village Agricultural Clubs and on teak and rice planting.

26. With proper aid, this village has an excellent potential for advancement; apart from the large extent of good coconut country, the people are eager and interested in progress and development.

27. Mr. Butler raised a question regarding the road and purchase of a tractor. The people claimed that they had not decided whether they wanted a tractor as yet and would endeavour to decide over Christmas when most men returned to the village.

IPOULI

28. Ipoulivillage is definitely the most go-ahead village in the Buhutu area. Some farmers, e.g. Metoa Gaisure, run coconut plantations that (I would claim) are the best in Milne Bay. Spacing is adequate and the coconuts are very neatly lined - point-device! The entire area of 3000 coconuts of Metoa's block is covered by puerarai. A similar story is to be found in other blocks of Ipouli village.

29. Coffee gardens are very clean and although pruning has not at all times been maintained, there is evidence of some attempts being made. A more consistent form of guidance is required for this task. Ipouli is the biggest producer of coffee and copra in the Buhutu.

30. Copra driers are well constructed and the copra is of excellent quality.

31. The meeting at night was highly successful. The people stated that, given proper guidance , they would work better - even in this village, planting of some coconuts is poorly done, and coffee pruning needs revising.

32. Questions and discussions were of a more constructive nature than is usually found, e.g. what is the future fo the coffee industry, coffee prices, etc.

33. When asked of their intentions regarding a tractor purchase for the Buhutu, the people claimed that Sagarai Plantation at the present time supplied all the transport that they needed. In the future when their coconut groves are mature and producing and there is a greater demand the people will consider this issue.

34. The village is in an excellent position to becoming one of the wealthiest villages in the Buhutu. The people are definitely interested, as seen by their enquiries and by the amount and quality of work. They have sufficient land with which to progress.

.../5

(73)

SIASIADA

35. There is not much development to be seen here. Coffee is neglected and unpruned. Coconuts, although being planted, are done so incorrectly. Old groves, have been allowed to become too overgrown by bush - this naturally has impeded harvesting. Pueraria does, however, abound on several blocks.

36. The meeting was rather disappointing and no discussions were called for.

TAUMONAU.

37. Coffee purchase realised a total of 5 tons 8 cwt. 1 gr. 19 lbs. being bought at $1500.01. Break up may be shown as follows.

	FAQ	U/FAQ
Mila	100 lbs.	12 lbs
Gelomalaia	1484 "	111 "
Ipouli	6742 "	415 "
Siasiada	3048 "	231 "

38. The coffee was brought in by the growers on the Friday morning as was requested by the broadcast over Radio Milne Bay.

39. The coffee was stored in a spare store house at Taumonau Plantation - the rubber section fo Sagarai Plantation. Transport was made available by the courtesy of Mr. Parry, Manager of the Estate, to move the produce to the wharf

40 MV ALOTA U was chartered from the Milne Bay Local Government Council at a rate of $15.00 per day. Total coast arrived at $60.00 for 4 days' hire.

41. The entire purchase went over quite smoothly except for two occasions totalling 40 hours when the MV ALOTAU became stuck on a mud bank.

GIBARA

42. The people of Gibara are fortunate in having an extremely active and interested Councillor. He is Chairman of the Agricultural Committee of the Milne Bay Local Government Council as well.

43. Under his leadership, the people are carrying out their work of development methodically and thoroughly, with only a few criticisms being necessary.

44. A very thorough inspection was made of this village.- even though a heavy rain occurred, the inspection was continued as the people were keen to show the Rural Development Officer all.

...../6

(72)

45. The forest land has been cleared and paths for future roads marked out and cut facilitating movement of produce and accessibility between the varieds'owner's blocks. This took a fair amount of planning on the part of the Councillor.

46. Criticisms which were necessary were as follows:

(a) The people are neglecting old coconut groves; rather than clean these first and make copra, they are clearing new land for planting for the future. Suggestion made was that they move their resources towards copra production for a start, and when the old groves are cleaned and thinned then continue with new plantings.

(b) New plantings are progressing at an extremely impressive rate. Since May, 1968, 2905 coconuts have beem planted. But, the earlier platshave not been maintainedwith the result that they are being overtaken by bush growth. Advice given here was that rather than work on clearing bush (either from old groves or new land) for five days each week they should do so only for three days, the other two days be spent on planting pueraria and maintaining the new plantings.

(c) Coffee gardens are extremely well looked after as far as cleanliness is concerned. However, pruning has been neglected, with the consequence that the trees are mostly too tall to harvest. The owners know how to prune and have the tools, but are not carrying out the work because of low prices. Suggestion made here was that the plots could be worked, probably on a percentage basis, by people who had no land, or school children or, better still, by the womens club. This was thought to be a good idea. This way the village would reap the benifit and there would be full utilization of existing crops.

47. The meeting in the evening was rather disappointing as there was very little talk or discussion called for. The people claimed they would take the advice given concerning maintenance of new coconut gardens and would plant pueraria. Apart from this they had no problems or questions;

48. Gibara has an excellent potential for future development and progress. There is an abundance of land. The Councillor is akeen and eager leader and the people have given and example of their dexterity and aptitude for hrd work.

49. A wharf is partly completed and when done so, will greatly facilitate produce movemet. A well run ce-operative store operates at the village.

SUMMARY

50. The lack of sufficient development in the Buhutu can be put to inadequate guidance by Agriculture. There have been many constant staff changes over the past years with the result that there is no continuity in policy and aid to the villages.

..../7

51. The people have had little incentive to work on their own without guidance. Where there have been attempts made, in many cases they have been erroneous, causing a waste of effort and often land, which although is no big concern at present, may be of great import in the future.

52. Movement of produce, except from Ipouli, is a difficult task. There is a road in the Buhutu but it is so weathered and gullied that is is unusable by tractors at the present time.

53. The people want a road but this will cost money and a lot of effort on their part. There is no great amount of produce to move at present, but if the impetus of development is increased, as the people claim they aim to do, there will be a big demand for an accessible outlet.

54. Coffee is being more and more neglected in favour of coconuts because of the present price structure which favours copra production. The people stated in many instances that they will not plant new coffee - for the time being at least.

55. Coconut planting methods need urgent attetnion, spacing is often inadequate or in excess and planting is a poor attempt when the seed nuts are merely placed on top of the ground.

56. The five villages visited have an excellent future in sight, if sufficient work is put into the effort of development. Land is abundant and very much suited to coconuts. Accessibility will have to be considered shortly to facilitate movement of produce and to give the people an incentive and assurance to do the planting.

FOLLOW UP

57. By the end of January, 1969 it is hoped to have an Agricultural Assistant established in the area, residing at Gelomalaia. This is approximately the axis of the Buhutu and most villages can be reached within a few hours walk from there.

58. The Rural Development Officer will visit the area in January and frequently thereafter to maintain interest and check on method of progress and development.

59. It is suggested that the problem of a road be looked into by the relevant authorities.

60. The patrol was successful and the objects of the patrol were achieved as hoped. It will be necessary to review the situation by next June and note if any action has been taken by the people or if programme changes are called for.

Alex Preo.
Rural Development Officer.

c.c. Regional Agricultural Officer, PORT MORESBY.
District Commissioner, Milne Bay District, ALOTAU.
The Director, D.A.S.F. KONEDOBU.
Assistant District Commissioner, ALOTAU.

(70)

APPENDIX 'A'

Coconut census - taken by the people.

Village	Mature	Immature.
Mila	244	983
Gelomalaia	579	1,029
Ipouli	10,915	3,225
Siasiada	1,042	867
Gibara.	9,761	4,076

NOTE; Once an Agricultural Assistant is stationed in the area a more thorough census will be made. The fugures as shown will vary since thinning is required in many plots and on clearing bush new coconuts will be 'found'. The rate of planting is also expected to increase considerably.

Lebaid Mark (Vice-President):-

Aged 43 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. Has cocoa and coconut plantings at Naura. A natural leader with a strong personality. A follower of D.C. Young who also attempts to keep faith with the Administration. Instrumental in having a D.C. Young (50%) Community (50%) trade store opened at Naura village. A hard worker for the Council. Lacks unfortunately is a strong talker who does not "see" as much as first impressions may indicate.

Mahura Mark:-

Member for Lands. Aged 60 years. Deputy Lands Title Commissioner. Chairman Demarcation Committee. Ex-President Milne Bay Council. An influential leader. Loyal to the Administration. Not as active before but still capable of drawing an active response from his people.

.... / 2

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(69)

APPENDIX D

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT ON COUNCILLORS - MILNE BAY LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

Romulus Philip (President):-

Aged 46 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. Has some mechanical and building ability. Has no drive and is not a good choice for President. Under the influence of Vice-President Young Does not have the required strength of conviction to stand for his own beliefs and ideas when they clash with those of Vice-President Young. This man is also pro-Administration which in the current ~~isy~~ situati n must make him a "Yes" man.
Papuan.

Dennis Charles Young (Vice-President):-

Aged 33 years. Anglican. Company Director, plantation manager, trade store owner. A man with "big ideas" and a strong impression of himself and of his own abilities. He is capable of promoting nasty incidents as he does not hesitate to use "colour" and discrimination (even where it is not in evidence) to turn a group against everybody but himself. Strongly anti-Administration. Mr. Young appears to see himself as the "champion" of the people. Has political aspirations and a wish to expand his business holdings to cover the whole of the District. Capable of leading the people. Has ~~people~~ many ideas and can instill a desire to develop into the people. Unfortunately, I believe, this man is not to be trusted.
European.

Lebasi Mark (Vice-President):-

Aged 43 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. Has cocoa and copra plantings at Naura. A natural leader with a strong personality. A follower of D.C. Young who also attempts to keep faith with the Administration. Instrumental in having a D.C. Young (50%) Community (50%) trade store established in Naura village. A hard worker for the Council. Lebasi unfortunately is a strong talker who does not "do" as much as first impressions may indicate.
Papuan.

Mahuru Mark:-

Member for Lands. Aged 60 years. Deputy Lands Title Commissioner. Chairman Demarcation Committee. Ex-President Milne Bay Council. An influential leader. Loyal to the Administration. Not as active before but still capable of drawing an active response from his people.
Papuan.

.... / 2

Gadosisi Saliki:-

Member for Agriculture. Aged 29 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 4. Has toured Australia and New Zealand with Moral Re-armament group. Literate in English. A receptive young man who wants native people and Europeans to work together happily for the good of TPNG. Pro-Administration. Is not afraid to stand up for what is he believes. A hard worker for the people of Milne Bay Council and a good man to work with. A man the Administration should support and develop as a leader. Papuan.

Billy Tanby:-

Member for Education. Aged 40 years. Catholic. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. Active in Co-operative. The most fluent speaker of English in the Council. A wily campaigner who has the ability to think for himself. Pro-Administration to a degree. An effective Councillor. Papuan.

Mathew Paul:-

Member for Health. Aged 28 years. Catholic. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. A hard working and reliable Councillor who is pro-Administration. Has ability to lead and think. Mathew and Gadosisi are the youngest Counillors to hold a portfolio and I consider them the best. A good Councillor to work with. Papuan.

William Morris Strang: -

Assistant Member for Finance. Aged 32. Catholic. Headmaster f Cameron High School. Completely under the influence of D.C. Young and often violently opposed to Administration (especially D.D.A.) policy and effort. Can be relied upon to support Young in everything. Does not represent the wishes of his ward and thus not an efficient Councillor. European.

Francis Seribu:-

Aged about 25 years. Educated to Standard 6. United Church. Literate in English. Has ability but lacks drive. Pro-Administration and easily influenced. Papuan.

Enoch Solomon:-

Aged 46 years. Educated to Standard 5. United Church. Literate in English. No drive and little ability. Does not appear to be a leader. Papuan.

Tapeneto Manurere:-

Aged 56 years. No formal education. United Church. Poor English but speaks Motu and Dobuan. A strong leader who is Pro-Administration. This man must be a traditional leader. Has his ward on the move with cash crop plantings. Papuan.

Kemekiu Taboadi:-

Aged 26 years. Little education. United Church. A lazy and ineffectual Councillor. Against anything which involved work. Has no ability to lead his people. Papuan

.... / 3

(6)

Baiouli Lobai:-

Aged 43 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 4. Speaks a little English. A talker. Pro-Administration but most unimpressive. Papuan.

Wailoi Jacob: -

Aged 23 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 7. Ex-Council clerk. Literate in English. A young man full of talk. Has no influence in is yard. Appears unpopular. Another D.C. Young "Yes man". Not and effective Councillor even though he has ability. Papuan.

Sadoka Taumeto: -

Aged about 35 years. United Church. Educated t Standard 3. Literate in English. Surely at first glance but pro-Administration. Has ability but needs support. A fair Councillor. Papuan.

Banaba-Wailu:-

Aged 49 years. United Church. Little formal education. Pro-Administration, but has limited ability. Not able to lead although he ~~has~~ probably does represent the wishes of his people. Not a strong Councillor. Papuan.

Eli Dickson:-

Aged 55 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. Former small ships Master. A Councillor who represents only his own requirements. A cunning old man who is useless as a Councillor. Papuan.

Jack Taliva: -

Aged 30 years. Born at Nordup village, Rabaul. Educated to Standard 7. Public Works foreman, at Alotau. Literate in English. Has yet to take his seat in the Council as only recently elected to vacant Alotau seat. A strong personality who has ability. Pro-Administration should make a good Councillor. New Guinean.

Benoni Bate:-

Aged 56 years. Educated to Standard 6. United Church. Former Mission plantation manager now turned carpenter. A cheerful character. Has ability but does not devote sufficient time to his duties as a Councillor. Born at Suau and hence looked upon as a foreigner by his constituents. A fair Councillor. Papuan.

Tiobe Geluwaga:-

Aged 48 years. United Church. Educated Standard 2. Understands simple English. Active in Co-operative. Not an impressive representative. Lacks drive and initiative. Does not have the ability required to lead his people. Not adequate. Papuan.

Robert Cadigan:-

Aged 27 years. Anglican. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. Works with his father on their alienated property. Has coconut plantation and about 50 head of cattle. A pessimist on village people's ability to develop. Does not side with any particular faction.

.../4

(66)

Has ability and is a useful Councillor on occasions. Has the normal "chip on his shoulder" associated with mixed blood people. Mixed race

Gauni Vanaberra:-

Aged 41 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 3. Literate in English. A COUncillor of some ability. Appears popular with his people. A worker who is not really aligned with any particular faction. An effective Councillor who may prove useful if given more attention and support by the Administration. Papuan.

Issac Tanby:-

Aged 36 years. Catholic. Educated village school. Literate in English. Employed by Giligili Plantation. Appears impressive at first but is not a progressive Councillor. Does not have enough contact with his people. Could be a D.C Young "yes man" but of this I am not yet sure. Papuan.

Rede Tanby.-

Aged 44 years. Catholic. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. A solid Concillor. Not under the "Young" influence. This man has ability and is the undisputed leader of his people. A good Councillor who represents his people. Papuan.

Dani Yauwega:-

Aged 46 years. No formal education and no English. Does not sufficient awareness, education or drive to be an effective Councillor. Pro-Administration. Papuan.

Iapeta Nei'ba: -

Aged 31 years. Educated to Standard 3. Semi-literate in English. Has some ability but is overawed by coastal people in the Council meetings. Rarely expresses himself. Pro-Administration. Requires Administration support. Papuan.

Ediutuna Tenc'y:-

Aged 31 years. Catholic. No education. Understands simple English. A shy man who seldom talks out. Needs Administration support. Pro-Administratin. Papuan.

Lulia Daiamoe.-

Aged 36 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 4. Literate in English. Under the influence of D.C. Young but nor unbreakably so. A fair Councillor. Papuan.

Esekiela Wedega: -

Aged 3[illegible] years. United Church. Educated to Standard 5. Semi-literate in English. A most unimpressive Councillor. Lazy and without ability. Papuan.

Driase Diaka:-

Aged 31 years. No education. No English. Has little awareness. A bush man who needs Administration support. Pro-Administration. Papuan.

GS

Iaime.i Ke..ri:-

Aged 31 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 5. Literate in English. Has some ability but does not use it. Not a worker. Easily led by ~~to~~ others. A "yes man" for everybody. Papuan.

Madesi Manapule: -

Aged 51 years. United Church. No education. No. English. An ineffectual Councillor who does nothing to enhance progress. Papuan.

Andrew Telembo:-

Aged 33 years. United Church. Educated to Standard 2. Semi literate in English. Shy. Lacks drive and initiative. Not a leader. Ineffective although pro-Administration. Papuan.

.....

AREA PATROLLED : MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(64)

APPENDIX E

NAMES OF COUNCILLORS - WARDS

Ward No.	Ward Name	Councillor
1	WALALAIA/GADUDU	Francis Seribu Enoch Solomon
2.	LEGENUDI	Poi Elika
3	BOU/LELEGWAGWA	Tapeneto Manusere Kamekiu Tobaodi
4.	DIVINAI	Romulus Phillip
5	BUBULETA	Baiouli Lobai
6.	WATUNOU	Wailon Jacob
7	NIGILA	Badoka Taumeto
8	AHOMA	Baraba-Wailu Eli-Dickson
9	MUTIUWA	Benoni-Bate
10	ALOTAU TOWN	Jack Taliva William Morris Strang
11	RABE	Tiobe Geluwaga
12	WAEMA/UKAKA	Robert Cadigan
13	GABAGABUNA/ LAVIAM	Billy Tanby
14	MAIWARA	Sauni Vanaberra
15	IANIAVINI	Issac Tanby
16	DERAMA/NAURA	Bede Tanby
17	BOBUA	Lebasi Mark
18	SIASIADA/SINALELE	Diani Yauwasa Iapeta Wei'iba
19	IPOULI	Didiutuna Henoka
20	GELEMALAIA	Lulia Dalapoe
21	GIBARA	Gadosisi Siliki
22	GAMADOUDOU	Esekiela-Wedega

(63)

23	MIVA	Duisae Diaki
24	WAGAWAGA	Iaimeni Ketari
25	DAIO	Mathew Paul
26	GWAWILI	Mahuru Mark
27	DAWADAWA	Madesi Manapule
28	LAMHAGA	Andrew Telembo
29	REGIONAL WARD	Dennis Charles Young.

.....

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968/69

(62)

RADIO RECEIVERS AND RECEPTION

1. D.I.E.S. radio receivers were distributed during the course of the patrol. It was pointed out that these radios were supplied by the Administration in order to allow the people increased communication with the Administration. The people were asked to tune in to Radio Milne Bay, however this request need not have been asked as the choice of the station was automatic. The Patrol advised the people to build "listening houses" for the D.I.E.S sets.

2. All villages in the patrolled area have at least one radio receiver and it was noted that Radio Milne Bay is the most listened to station. Reception varied throughout the area. Poor reception of Radio Milne Bay was found at Dawadawa, Lamhaga Gelemalaia and Naura. The set used on tests was a Philips portable without an aerial.

3. The people look on Radio Milne Bay as "their" station and consider it both an informative and authoritative source of information.

4. The following are details of the D.I.E.S. receivers distributed by the Patrol:-

Make	Serial Number	Village	Census Division	Person Responsible	Comments
Toshiba 666	30201133	Lamhaga	Ealeba	Councillor Andrew	Radio Milne Bay - Poor Moresby - good. Aerial required
Sanyo	1[illegible]206	Bou	Tavara	Councillor Tapeneto	Radio Milne Bay - satisfactory without aerial
Sanyo	13311	Siasiada	Buhutu	Councillors Dian and Iapeta	Radio Milne Bay - satisfactory with out aerial
Philips	37986	Nigila	Tavara	Councillor Sadoka	Radio MilneBay - Satisfactory without aerial.
Philips	41256	Walalala	Tavara	Councillor Enoka	Radio Milne Bay - satisfactory without aerial
Philips	41260	Gwawili	Ealeba	Councillor Maluru	Radio Milne Bay - goodsfactory without aerial
Philips 666	37985	Mila	Buhutu	Councillor Dusai	Radio Milne Bay - good without aerial

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968/69

(60)

LANGUAGES SPOKEN MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA.

Mila - Gelemalaia - Ipouli - Siasiada

The Buhutu villages above speak a dialect of the Suau language. The difference between Buhutu and Suau is very slight.

Gibara - Gamadoudou

The two Ealeba villages speak another dialect of Suau.

Wagawaga

Another dialect of Suau.

Gwawili - Daio

These two villages speak a slight dialectical change to the [illegible] language.

Dawadawa - Lamhaga

Another slight dialectical change of Suau.

Walalaia - Lelehudi - Bou - Divinai - Bubuleta - Watanou - Nigila - Ahioma - Mutiuwa - Rabe

Speak Tavara.

Waema

Appears to be amixture of Tavara and North East Coast dialects.

Gabagabuna - Maiwara - Iarianini

Appears to be a mixture of Tavara and their own language.

Naura

Has elements of the Maiwara and North East Coast languages as well as influence of another language which it is said originated in the mountains behind Naura.

Page 1 Appendix G.

(59)

Area Patrolled:- Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report:- Alotau No. 2 - 1968/69.

FIREARM PERMITS AND LICENCES.

Name	Address	Type	Ser. No.
D. D. A.	Alotau	Shotgun	S113
Tilisa Dosin	Ahioma	"	76858
Barnaba Warli	Ahioma	"	27360
Idile Lalaheta	Ahioma	"	33888
Const. Auwoki	Alotau	"	34237
Eli Dickson	Ahioma	"	"
Peter Kavua	Alotau	"	46993
Dubana Varina	Alotau	"	V34572
Aberioa Wabila	Gibara	"	12257
Asario Douglas	Maiwara	"	34491
Const. Auwoki	Alotau	"	V34237
Apuru Atanbo	Alotau	"	V34495
Adiseni Diwadiwa	Gwawili	"	36209
Gabutaliana	Bou	"	70622
Tapeneto Munulele	Bou	"	57234
Mailobe	Siasiada	"	24498
Lolo Tubaiodi	Bou	"	P8301
Poi Elese	Bou	"	8269
Pilipi Olele	Gadudu	"	31847
Loigawaru	Waema	"	48874
Batawi	Alotau	"	64072
Bolihau	Alotau	"	V34581
Bokamani	Bubuleta	"	V34700
Billy Iowani	Gwawili	"	34474
Borik Sam	Ipouli	"	81094
Maboiani	Rabe	"	A50924
Aberoi	Gibara	"	12257
Dawawa	Alotau	"	61658
Thomas Morely	Alotau	"	57187
Iveaba	Alotau	"	61571
Evara Auwa	Alotau	"	61570
M. Cadigan	Guguwepo	"	70406
Charles Bayagau	Alotau	"	GW16
Romulus Phillip	Divinai	"	YA2383
Kelegolo Siemu	Daio	"	YA2489
Wili Norisi	Divinai	"	14702
Sumedari	Divinai	"	26008
Wili Dikoari	Divinai	"	YA16393
Iabu Manapure	Dawadawa	"	34589
Joseph Tanby	Dobubodu	"	A886105
Simiona Wemonaia	Dawadawa	"	C5344
Steven Deiwale	Mila	"	C5860
Enai Wanara	Hihila	"	68414
[illegible]kana Pokua	Gelemalaia	"	C6204
Mogubo Gainapa	Gamadoudou	"	5266
Mahuru Mark	Gwawili	"	1558
Gutai Gelewani	Gamadoudou	"	9618
Tilisa Bunegoia	Gelemalaia	"	YA1853
Taubibi	Gumine	"	C5633
Lakadau Diawai	Gelemalaia	"	81107
Didibe Paiesi	Gamadoudou	"	34596
Dudly Ioela	Mutiuwa	"	31016
Kahan Peter	Gibara	"	30686
Gunabei Seikubu	Mutiuwa	"	76536
Golia Obela	Daio	"	5863
Gabutariana	Bou	"	70622
Gamurua	Buhutu	"	81125
Lira Kilina	Kilakilana	"	YA1860
Sakiela Ubalim	Kilakilana	"	YA1842
Marura Israel	Kilakilana	"	8319
Kwato	K. B.	"	135410
Katawei Panisi	Lelehudi	"	8445

(58)

Area Patrolled:- Milne Bay Council Area.
Patrol Report:- Alotau No. 2 - 1968/69.

FIREARM PERMITS AND LICENCES.

Sale Ewalupo	Lamhaga	Shotgun	44203
Kaloia Koiamu	Lelehudi	"	34288
Lafuiaue Kaiara	Siasiada	"	28713
Daniel Wagaaiawa	Ladava	"	YA1832
Wanaia Koiamu	Lelehudi	"	34469
Ilieboni Kureni	Lelehudi	"	81099
Lakatani Bogogo	Sagarai	"	83749
Loia Francis	Watunou	"	6397
Luke Manumesi	Laviam	"	37410
Lebasi Mark	Naura	"	5896
Pindo Augamei	Maiwara	"	10360
Poila Daiabia	Maiwara	"	143148
Deunai Taulero	Maiwara	"	34482
Sauni Vanaberra	Maiwarra	"	81122
Kalikala	Maiwara	"	34590
Waripogi Gahoini	Maiwara	"	64071
Marbese Dewara	Maiwara	"	64073
Marius Paulus	Giligili	"	68184
Metoa Gasule	Sagarai	"	34561
Maurice Towasi	Ipouli	"	67037
Noel Liasiasi	Bubuleta	"	61356
Dorere Samoa	Naura	"	05639
Peuka Tarumori	Rabe	"	34421
Paulus Koroide	Giligili	"	68236
P. H. D.	Alotau	"	59374
Jelili Tamaliwa	Rabe	"	34593
Saulo Gireku	Maiwara	"	34590
Sunedari	Divinai	"	26008
Sigimilo Naroge	Mila	"	83736
Tunuhuai	Rabe	"	34593
Tarumori	Wagawaga	"	32745
Taudivere Sawauli	Lamhaga	"	77191
Bede Tarby	Naura	"	10436
David Papatapa	Wagawaga	"	76673
Jambo Kelalau	Waema	"	6375
Gaiwani Ilasi	Waigani	"	61029
H. Couts	Waigani	"	38385
Wamari	Dawadawa	"	34373
Gouda Wolania	Ipouli	"	77143
Tamalabeta	Ianianini	"	36204
Modigai Igeuli	Ahioma	"	46885
Diki Iailo	Maiwara	"	45891
Eamauri Gaisule	Ipouli	"	83690
Gaileko Tokanito	Bubuleta	"	34478
Jimmy Douglas	Nigila	"	77494
Nuegu Dobi	Maiwara	"	65014
Auda Siasia	Ianianiri	"	V68145
Nairina Nigiris	Gabagabuna	"	61601

Appendix I.

Area Patrolled:- Milne Bay Council Area.
Patrol Report:- Alotau No. 2 - 1968/69.

(57)

TRADE STORE LICENCES - MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA.

D. U. Young.	Hihila Plantation.	19599.
D. C. Young.	Giligili Pltn.	19598.
D. C. Young.	Alotau.	19597.
Baroiroi Oswin.	Maiwara.	30851.
Kwato.	Bisrarka.	-
J. Parry.	Sagarai.	-
Duneba Douglas.	Wagawaga.	-
Waema Womens Club.	Waema.	30855.
Cameron Trading Co. (A. Chan & Co.)	Alotau.	19585.
Aloysius Gorogo.	Hagita.	19589.
Monson Raraoia.	Labulabe.	-
D. N. G. D. Co.	Waigani.	30853.
Huhasa Inuada.	Lamhaga.	19581.
Father Moore.	Daio.	19576.
Gabagabuna Women.	Gabagabuna.	19580 & 19573.
Isaac Tanby.	Dobudobu.	19577.
D. C. Young.	Mobile.	-
M. Cadigan.	Guguwepo.	19578.
W. Leo.	Alotau.	19584 & 19566.
Lebasi Mark.	Naura.	96082.
Tiso Douglas.	Maiwara.	19568.
Bondai Pita.	Gamadoudou.	19569.
Mahuru Mark.	Gwawili.	19570.
John Cornelius.	Lelehudi.	19572.
Arthur Lauder.	Alotau.	19579 & 19572.
Gwegory Tuvare.	Diviwai.	19575.
Onesi Mataika.	Walalaia.	30854.

(56)

Area Patrolled:- Milne Bay Council Area.
Patrol Report:- Alotau No. 2 - 1968/69.

LIQUOR LICENCES.

Hihila Pty Ltd.	Storekeepers Lic.
A. Chan and Company.	Storekeepers Lic.
Cameron Club.	Occasional Lic.

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

APPENDIX "A"

ROADS: -

Trafficable:-

ALOTAU - NAURA	18 miles
ALOTAU - WAIGANI	16 miles
ALOTAU - GURNEY	8 miles
ALOTAU - BUBULETA	15 miles
SAGARAI - TOMCNAU	5 miles
SAGARAI - TPOOLI	8 miles
SAGARAI - SIASIADA	7 miles

Non - trafficable but formed road - inadequate crossings

DAWADAWA - KILAKILANA (GIBARA)	11 miles
BUBULETA - BOU	5 miles

.....

(55)

Area Patrolled Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report: No 2 - 1968/69

Co-operative Societies - Branch Stores - Copra Buying Points.

1. Kilakilana Co-operative Ltd.

2. Maivara Co-operative Ltd.

3. Labe (Rabe) Co-operative Ltd.
   (a) Branch Store - Waema

4. Abioma (Nigila) Co-operative Ltd.

5. Divinai Co-operative Ltd.
   (a) Branch Store - Watunou

   Copra Buying Points under Divinai
   (i) Dicinai
   (ii) Bubuleta
   (iii) Bou
   (iv) Lelegwagwa

6. Walalaia Co-operative Society.

   Copra Buying Points under Walalaia
   (i) Gadudu
   (ii) Lelehudi
   (iii) Wagahuhu (Maramatana Council Area)

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO 2 - 1968/69

(54)

APPENDIX M

PRICES - TRADE GOODS - ALOTAU

CAMERON TRADING CO. PTY. LTD.

Article	Brand	Price
Rice Brown - per lb.		10c
Rice White " "		10c
Sugar " "		10c
1lb. wheatmeal (50 lb bag) (2lbs 15c)		3.50
Plain flour (25 lbs bags) (2lbs 17c)		1.80
1 x 16 ozs. fish (15 ozs)	777	20c
1 x 13ozs fish (5 ozs)	777	10c
1 tin square taper meat - brand	Huttons	50c
1 tin square taper meat - brand	Greatwall	40c
1 tin of Vound (with cereal)		30c
1 lb Trade soap	Anchor	25c
1lb Tea (trade)		10c
1 2 oz tin evaporated milk	Carnation	20c
1 lb hard biscuit (Trade) (10c ofr 3)		10c
1 stick tobacco		10c
1 box matches		2c
Mens trade shorts (white)		1.20
Mens trade shirts		1.95
Underpants (Trade)		50c
Women's blouse		1.00
Women's skirts		1.20
Brassiere (Trade)		45 c
Pants		30c
Trade Balnket		2.00
Trade mosquito net		1.80
Pillow and case		2.50
Trade bed sheet		1.70
Trade saucepan 6 pints		2.00
Single burner primus		4.50
1 gallon kerosine		80c
300 cp Coleman pressure lamp		10.50
Ordinary size Hurrican lamp (large)		1.80
" " " " small		80c
Women's dress		1.50

(53)

Area Patrolled:- Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report:- Alotau No. 2 - 1968/69.

PRICES - TRADE GOODS - ALOTAU.

HIELA PTY LTD.

Article	Brand	Price
Rice, brown - per lb.		10¢
Rice, white - per lb.		10¢
Sugar, per lb		10¢
Wheatmeal - 50 lb bag		$2. 66
Plain flour - 25lb bag		$1. 82
Fish, 16oz tin	777	20¢
Fish, 5oz tin	777	10¢
Meat, taper, 16oz	Huttons	50¢
Meat, round tin, 12oz, with cereal		25¢
Soap, 1lb bar	Barilla	25¢
Tea, ¼lb	Bushells	22¢
Evaporated milk, 12oz	Carnation	18¢
Biscuits, hard, approx ¼lb - 3 biscuits		10¢
Tobacco, trade twist, 1 stick		10¢
Matches, box		2¢
Shorts, mens trade quality		$1. 80
Shirt, mens trade quality		$1. 00
Singlet, mens trade		60¢
Underpants, mens trade		50¢
Womens blouse		65¢
Womens dress, trade		$1. 80
Brassiere, trade		60¢
Pants, womens trade		40¢
Blanket, trade quality		$1. 40
Mosquito net		$1. 80
Pillow		$2. 00
Pillow case		40¢
Bed sheet		$1. 00
Saucepan, 6 pint		$1. 20
Primus, single burner		$4. 20
Kerosene, 1 gall		60¢
Pressure Lamp, 300 c.p.	Colman	$11.50
Ordinary size Hurricane lamp		$1 .80
Small Hurricane lamp		$1. 00

(52)

Area Patrolled:- Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report:- Alotau No. 2 - 1968/69.

PRICES - TRADE GOODS - ALOTAU.

WESLEY LEO AND COMPANY.
~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~.

Article	Brand	Price
Rice, brown - per lb		10¢
Rice, white - per lb		10¢
Sugar, per lb		10¢
Wheatmeal		no stock
Plain flour - 25lb bag		$1 .80
Fish, 16 oz	777	20
Fish, 5 oz	777	10
Meat, taper, 16oz	Huttons	50
Meat, round tin, 12oz, with cereal		22
Soap, 1lb bar soap	Barilla	25
Tea, Bushells, ¼lb	Bushells	22
Evaporated milk, 12oz	Carnation	20
Biscuits, hard, 3 to ¼lb		10
Tobacco, trade twist, 1 stick		10
Matches, box		2
Shorts, trade quality		$1. 40
Shirt, mens trade		$1. 20
Singlet, trade		80
Underpants, mens trade		50
Blouse, womens trade		$1. 00
Dress, womens trade		$2. 00
Brassiere		50
Blanket, trade		$1. 40
Mosquito net		$1. 50
Pillow		$1. 50
Pillow case		50
Bed sheet		$1. 50
Saucepan, 6 pint		$1. 60
Primus, single burner		$5. 30
Kerosene, 1 gall		60
Pressure lamp, 300 c.p.	Colman	$13.60
Hurricane lamp, ~~ordinary size~~ large		$2 .80
Hurricane lamp, ordinary size		$1. 80

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(51)

APPENDIX "A"

CROP CENSUS COCOA

Village	Mature	Immature	Production 1968	Value
Naura	5885	4065	5894 lbs.	$485.00

Purchased as wet beans by D.A.S.F.

Production in 1967 was 12,169 lbs. of wet beans.

CROP CENSUS - COFFEE

Village	Mature	Immature	Production 1968	Value
Laviam	1088	-	Nil	-
Ianiarini	662	-	"	
Gabagabuna	879	-	"	
Waema	1972	-	"	
Kabe	1120	-	"	
Mutiuwa	219	-	"	
Ahoima	1156	-	"	
Nigila	1191	-	"	
Watunou	1256	-	"	
Bubuleta	1803	-	"	
Divinai	3200	-	"	
Bou	710	-	"	
Naura	1500 (approx)	-	107 lbs	$ 15.00
Mila	1960	-	112 "	
Gelemalaia	3000	-	1595 "	$ 1500.00
Ipouli	6000	-	7157 "	
Siasiada	4000	-	3279 "	
Gibara	4873	Nil	1216 "	$ 173.00
Lamhaga	125	"	Nil	
Dawadawa	150	"	"	
Gwawili	550	"	"	
Daio	377	"	"	
Wagawaga	2406	"	"	
Gamadoudou	1819	"	"	

Coffee and cocoa figures have been gained from D.A.S.F. Alotau

(50)

CROP CENSUS - COCONUTS

Village	Mature	Immature	Production 1968	Value
Mila	244	983	Accurate information unavailable.	
Gelemalaia	579	1029	"	"
Ipouli	10915	3225		
Siasiada	1042	867	"	"
Gibara	10000	4500		
Gamadoudou	3075	3280	"	"
Wagawaga	14981	3669		
Daio	8018	6173	"	"
Gwawili	10000	4000		
Dawadawa	16000	6000	"	"
Lambaga	8000	3771		
Walalaia	18631	17153	"	"
Lelehudi	3759	2949		
Lelegwagwa	2706	3797	"	"
Bou	7500	7500		
Divinai	12000	3000	"	"
Bubuleta	17100	3180		
Watunou	6000	3000	"	"
Nigila	8000	2400		
Ahioma	7400	2000	"	"
Mutiuwa	9000	1000		
Waema	10545	13334	"	"
Gabagabuna	11500	3030		
Laviam	7400	1000	"	"
Maiwara	27000	~~3000~~ 3700		
Ianianini	5000	~~3700~~ 500	"	"
Naura	8000	8000		
Rabe	10545	13334	"	"

.....

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT: ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(49)

APPENDIX O

CO-OPERATIVE PRODUCTION - COPRA

	1965/66 Bags	1966/67 Bags	1967/68 Bags	1968/69 Eleven months	(Twelve months est. in brackets)
Maiwara	507	654	1352	757	(828)
Kilakilana	690	578	131	624	(684)
Labe	553	433	456	752	(816)
Waema	6	-	-	90	(96)
Ahioma	219	235	441	489	(528)
Divinai	566	822	1667	586	
Watunou	190	199	112	285	
Bou	-	-	-	475	
Lelegwagwa				194	(1680)
Walalaia	577	505	709	521	
Lelehudi				93	
Wagahuhu (Maramatana Buying Point)				49	(732)
	3302	3426	4869	4915	(5364)

{ indicates one central buying point - under one name Society.

Estimated Total Production 1968/69

Mawara	1512
Labe	912
Ahioma	528
Divinai	1680
Walalaia	732
	5264 bags.

N.B. The average weight of a bag of copra (rammed) is 160 lbs.

(99)

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report : Alotau No 2 1968/69

NON INDIGENOUS ENTERPRISES.
N.B. Operating concerns only

A.	Hihila Plantation	D.C. Young, Giligili Plantaion, Milne Bay
B.	G.A. Wort Construction	G.A. Wort, Builder, Alotau.
C.	Andrew Chan and Company Store	c/- Andrew Chan & Co. ALOTAU.
D.	Wesley Leo and Company Store	W. Leo, Alotau.
E.	Hihila Pty Ltd.	c/- D.C. Young, Giligili Plantation, Milne Bay.
F.	D.C. Watkins Construction	c/- T. Shepherd Alotau.
G.	M. Exton Electrician	c/- M. Exton ALOTAU
H.	Stewardson Bros, Builders CatfordConstructions Earthworks.	c/- Stewardson Bros Alotau.
I.	Craig & Hammersley Contractors	c/- F.E. Craig SAMARAI.
J.	K.B. Plantation	c/- Kwato Mission, K.B. ALOTAU.
K.	Giligili Plantation	D.C. Young, Giligili Plantaion Milne Bay.
L.	A. Lauder, Scrap Metal Buyers	c/- F. Holland, ALOTAU.
M.	Hagita Plantation	c/- Catholic Mission, Hagita. Milne Bay.
N.	Waigani Plantation	c/- Waigani Estate. Milne Bay.
O.	Sagari and Tomonan Plantations	c/- J. Parry, Sagari Estate, Vai Samarai.

47

APPENDIX Q

ALIENATED LAND

Portion 363	Siasiada School lease	Milne Bay Council
Portion 357	Proposed Airstrip site	Administration.
Portion 360	-	"
Portion 356, 359, 361 and 358	Sagarai and Tomonau Pltns.	Steamships Trading Co.
Portion 128	Waigamai Estate	B.N.B.D. Company
Portion 127	Hagita Plantation	Catholic Mission
Portion 122	Giligili "	D.C. Young
DA 1604	-	L. Tanby
DA 1710	-	D. Tanby
DA 1948 (LF 131/24)	Sineada Patrol Post	Administration
DA 1759	-	F.P. Jansen
DA 2420	-	A. Gorogo
DA 1612	Dago Mission School	Kwato
Da 1977	-	N.L. Saunders
DA 1731	-	Robinson River Pltns.
DA 737	-	-
CL 611	Kadava	Catholic Mission
DA 1923	Wharf	-
DA 750	-	-
DA 1922	Gehua	Administration
DA 1563	-	S. Pilacapio
DA 1564	-	M. Cadigan
DA 1474	-	M. Cadigan
DA 1473	-	M. Cadigan
Portion 136	-	M. Cadigan
Portion 137	-	
Portion 139	-	
Portion 140	-	
LA 3261	Rabe	Co-operative Society
LA 4058	Rabe Council Chambers	Milne Bay
LA 5585	and School	Council
DA 711	Mutauwa	L.M.S.
Portion 138& 123	Koeabule Mission and Plantation	Kwato
Portion 138	Cameron High School Alotau Estate	Administration

.... / 2

(42)

DA 2431	Alotau Township	Administration.
-	Ahimma Women's Training Centre	Administration.
Portion 121	Lelehoa	L.M.S.
Portion 143 & 145	Ahioma Ltd.	Estate of Louis Tardy N. White, Executor
DA 1132	Halowia Pltn.	Administration
DA 1142	Haloia "	"
Portion 60 & 69	Bubuleta Agricl. Stn.	Administration
Portion 62 & 64	Hihila Pltn.	D.C. Young
DA 1456	Gibara	Native Reserve
Portion 147	Gamadoudou	Administration
Portion 120	Bismarka	"
Portion123	Bismarka	Kwato
LA 2975 (P) LA 112/9	Kwakela	Catholic Mission
Portion 108	Gwawili	United Church
DA 1080	Labelabe Pltn.	R. Colman
Portion 126 & 109	Dawadawa	S.D.A. Mission
Portion 118,119 and 70	Lamhaga	S.D.A. Mission
Portion 146	Pwala Pltn.	-

.....

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968/69

(45)

MISSIONS - LOCATION - SERVICES

VILLAGE	MISSION	SERVICE PROVIDED
Mila	Catholic	Church
Gelemalaia	Kwato	Church and School
Ipouli	Catholic	Church and School
Siasiada	Kwato	Church (United Church)
Gibara	Kwato	Church (United Church) Medical attention and infant welfare from Catholic Mission.
Gamadoudou	Kwato	Church (United Church) and Primary School. Medical attention and infant welfare from Catholic Mission
WagaWaga	Kwato	Church (United Church) Infant welfare from Catholic Mission on occasions.
Daio	Catholic	Church, School, Hospital,(full facilities available)
Gwawili	Kwato	Church (United Church) Primary School. Minor medical treatment. Moreserious cases referred to Catholic Mission Daio. Infant and Maternal Welfare by Catholic Mission
Dawadawa	Kwato	Church (United Church) School pupils to GwaWili. Medical and infant Welfare by Catholic Mission, Daio
Lamhaga	Kwato S.D.A.	S.D.A. School, Aid Post, and Church Kwato Church (United church)
Walalaia	Methodist	Church (United Church) School (uncertificated teacher)
Lelehudi	Methodist	Church (United Church)
Bou(including Lelegwagwa)	Methodist	Church (United Church)
Divinai	Methodist Kwato	Church (United Church)
Bubuleta	Kwato	Church (United Church)
Watunou	Kwato	Church (United Church) School
Nigila	Kwato	Church (United Church)
Ahioma	Kwato	Church (United Church)
Mutiuwa	Kwato	Church (United Church) Primary School, Aid Post, Vocational School
Rabe	Kwato	Church (United Church)
Waema	Kwato	Church (United Church)
	Catholic	Medical and infant welfare by Catholic Mission, Ladava. Some to Ladava Catholic Mission School.

Village	Mission	Service Provided.
Gabagabuna (including Laviam)	Catholic	Church Primary School Hospital (full facilities)
Maiwara	Catholic Kwato	Both Missions conduct Church Both Missions have Schools - Kwato-Dago. Catholic - Ladava. Medical through Catholic Mission
Ianianini	Catholic	Church Medical and infant welfare
Naura	Kwato Catholic	Church Church

(43)

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968/69

SCHOOLS - TYPE - LOCATION - DETAILS

TYPE	LOCATION	TEACHERS	COMMENTS	NUMBER ENROLLED AND GRADES
Primary "t"	Gelemalaia	1 Certificated	Kwato School	Grade 1 - 11 Grade 2 - 11
Primary 'T'	Ipouli	1 'B' Cert.	Catholic	Grade 1 - 12 Grade 2 - 8
Primary 'T'	Siasiada	2 certificated	Administration	Approx 50 Grades prep to 4
Primary 'T'	Gamadoudou	1 certificated	Kwato	Approx 30 Grades Prep - 2
Primary 'T'	Wagawaga	1 'B' Cert 2 'A' Cert	Administration	Prep - 59 Grade 2 - 12 Grade 3 - 13 Grade 4 - 9 Grade 5 - 31
Primary 'T'	Daio	1 'A' Cert 2 'B' Cert 1 Victorian certificate 2 permits	Catholic	Approx 160 Grades 1-5
Primary	Gwawi[illegible]	2 'A' Cert 1 Permit	Kwato	Prep - 30 Grade 1 - 10 Grade 2 - 15 Grade3 - 25
Primary 'T'	Lamhaga	1 'B' Cert L 'A' Cert	S.D.A.	Approx 50 Grades 1-5 only 7 local pupils taught rest are boarders
Infants	Walalaia	Uncertificated	Methodist	Prep - 12
Primary 'T'	Lelehudi	1 'A' Cert	Administration	Prep - 41
Primary	Divinai	T.I.C. 'E' Course 2 'B' Cert 2 'A8 Cert 1 Trainee	Administration	Prep - 42 Grade 2 - 48 Grade 3 - 36 Grade 4 - 38 Grade 5 - 28 Grade 6 - 27
Primary 't'	Watunou	1 'A' Cert 1 Permit	Kwato	Prep - 15 Grade 1 - 12 Grade 2 - 12 Grade 3 - 6
Primary 'T'	K.B.	L uncertificated 1 Aust. Cert.	Kwato	- 25 Grade 2 - 23
Primary	Rabe	E.O. Grade 1 2 'A' Cert 1 'B' Cert	Administration	Prep - 38 Grade 1 - - Grade 2 - 28

TYPE	LOCATION	TEACHERS	COMMENTS	NUMBER ENROLLED AND GRADES
Primary 'T'	Rabe			Grade 4 - 38 Grade 5 - 44 Grade 6 - 39
Primary 'T'	Ladava	1 'B' Cert 3 'A' Cert 1 Uncert	Catholic	Prep - 34 Grade 1 - 18 Grade 2 - 27 Grade 4 - 18 Grade 5 - 27
Primary 'T'	Dago	1 'A' Cert	Kwato	Grade 1 - 21 Grade 3 - 18
Primary 'T'	Naura	1 'A' Cert 1 'B' Cert T	Administration	Grade 1 - 21 Grade 2 - 4 Grade 3 - 15 Grade 4 - 15 Grade 5 - 8
Primary	Alotau	E.O. Gr 1 E.O. Gr1 3 Teacher GR 1	Administration	Prep - 7 Grade 1 - 3 Grade 2 - 4 Grade 3 - 5 Grade 4 - 5 Grade 5 - 2 Grade 6 - 3
Vocational School	K.B.	1 tech training teachers cert	Kwato 2 year course	22 Students

The Cameron High School, Alotau, has students in attendance from the area in Forms 1, 2, and 3.

AREA PATROLLED - MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA
PATROL REPORT - ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(4)

APPENDIX T

MAINTENANCE REQUIREMENTS MILNE BAY COUNCIL ASSETS

Place	Description	Condition	Maintencance Required
IPOULI	AID POST	Good	Painting and 500 gallon tank in need of repair or replacement. Numerous holes. Paint green and yellow.
SIASIADA	TEACHER'S HOUSE	Good	Requires painting - green and yellow. Guttering required on back of house.
SIASIADA	CLASSROOM (Double) Bush material	Fair	Replacement with a permanent structure should be considered
KILAKILANA	AID POST (Unstaffed)	Poor	Painting (Green and Yellow) white ants in some panelling and framework - needs replacing. About 4 sheets of masonite (9' x 4') and 15 lengths 4" x 2" 9' long. Guttering requires repair.
GANADOUDOU	COMMUNITY CENTRE	Good	Complete painting - not completed when built. Repaint 1969/70. Sills- eaves - architraves guttering, doors.
WAGAWAGA	AID POST	Good	Repaint interior and exterior green and yellow. Tank to be repaired - leaks a little.
WAGAWAGA	SCHOOL - NEW HOUSE	Good	Chimney leaks. No water tank Stove no good.
	CLASSROOM = DOUBLE	Good	Repaint interior and exterior Green and yellow. Water tank leaks. repairable.
LAMHAGA	COMMUNITY CENTRE	Poor	Repair and replace guttering. require 60' guttering and clamps. Complete repaint. Green and yellow. Recommend building be pulled down and rebuilt due to white ants being active in most of the frame work. Building about 42' x 20'. 1 sheet of iron rusted through - fibro required 2 sheets (9' x 4'). Framework is %" x 2" x 4" x 2".

.... / 2

(400)

WALALAIA	AID POST	Good	1 hole in top and several pin holes in side of water tank. Several sheets of roofing from practically gone. Several small lengths of wood infested with white ants.
LELEHUDI	SCHOOL AND TEACHER'S HOUSE	Fair	1 tank. Repaint interior and fascia and coverstrip. Colors are green and yellow - front steps requiring complete renewal. Require front and back doors. 4 posts required replacement - 3 not holding house - have sunk and 1 rotten. Guttering required for back of house 34' Length of house 34'. Down pipe into tank. All shutters do not close up properly.
	CLASS ROOM = NATIVE MATERIALS	Disgusting/See comments under "Schools".	
BOU	AID POST	Disgusting/1 set of font steps. 20 sheets corr. iron 8' x 3' (or 46 sheets to replace the whole roof) 1 x 500 gallon tank, 1 cement tank stand (10 bags) Downpipe 25 ft. Guttering 12 ant caps for piers. 2 x 12' 6" x 1" for fascia. 1 pier sunk and not holding up building. Paint roof (red) Paitn building outside and in yellow & trim and shutters green. Replace 5 shutters 4' x 4'.
	Flooring is 4" x 1"		Replace flooring - area 26' x 15' - to patch up 200 lineal feet of flooring. One front door with lock. One lock for dispensary door. 50' (Lineal) of 4" x 2" in 8 ft. lebgths for studs remainder for noggins.
DIVINAI	PRIMARY 'T'	Fair	Double Classromm 60' x 20' (steel frame) Repaint green and yellow. Guttering for west side also downpipe into tank. Aluminium insulating for ceilings. Double Classroom 60' x 20' (wood frame) Repain roof green. Repaint interior and exterior - green and yellow. 5 sheets fibro 9' x 4'. Repai leaking roof . Rehings front double doors and reframe doorway. Rehings storeroom door 4" x 2" - 2o lineal

.... / 3

(59)

			feet. 3" x ¼" cover - 30 lineal feet 6" x 1½". (for sill). 15 lineal feet 4" coverstrip ~~4"-coverstrip~~ 40 lineal feet 2" x ½" coverstrip for shutter jams 60 lineal feet 3" x2" - 16 lineal feet (shelves 2" x 1") 40 lineal feet (shelving) 2 sheets masonite 9' x 4', 1 new 1000 gall. tank. Guttering and down pipe required. Repair back and front 30' gutteing required to patch up and 25' down pipe.
			Teachers House (32' x 18') Replace front steps and porch. Material required 4" x 2" - 3 x 6 pieces. 7 x 6" x 1 - 4' 3" long 9" x 2" - 2 lengths 6' 6" long. 9" x 2" 5 lenghts 3'3" long. 1000 gall, tank. 40' guttering. New tank stand (6 bags cement). Repaint roof (Red). Repaint in and out yellow and green.
BUBULETA	WELL	O.K.	-
	CRICKET PITCH	O.K.	-
WATUNOU	AID POST Bush materials	Fair	Nil
RABE	COUNCIL CHAMBERS AND GENERAL COUNCIL COMPLEX		No details compiled as Council contractor can readily ascertain requirements
WAIEMA	AID POST	Good	Repaint interior and exterior Green and Yellow. Put Malthoid under tank.
MAIWARA	AID POST all aluminium building	Good -	Re-attachment of ceiling which is covered in.
NAURA	AID POST	Fair	Repaint interior and exterior green and yellow. Red roof. 7 x 9ft lengths. 4" x 2" studs. 126 lineal feet of 6' x 1" fascia. 20 ' guttering and 8 brackets. 25' downward pipe. 5 bags cement - tank sta
NAURA	SCHOOL = ENCLOSED CLASSROOM 60' x 25'		Painting - Partition interior - exterior and roof. Exterior cover strips. Maintenance - build partition to ceiling . Caneite 3 sheets 9" x 4" & framework. 2" x 2" (100 lineal) and extend doorway to baffle s sound. New doors with locks

(58)

		Shelves in Std. 2 & 4 classroom.
NAURU	IMQ	Painting exterior cover strips and interior roof. Maintenance guttering repaired. 1 more 1000 gall. tank required. New flue. Furniture. 6' length of 4" x 2" steps. Railing repaired. No washing facilities. Require 1 double cement tub.

.....

Details in regard to the Council Headquarters complex not included as access to assess the work required is a simple matter for both the Council and the Council's contractor.

(37)

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968/69

AID POSTS AND HOSPITALS - LOCATION -DETAILS.

CLASSIFICA TION	LOCATION	STAFF	BUILDING	COMMENTS
Aid Post	Ipouli	A.P.O Grade 1 (Admin)	Permanent	Service non-existant A.P.O. Not attending to duty lives in own village of Gelemalaia. Aid Post overgrown and dirty
Aid Post	WagaWaga	A.P.O. Supervisor (admin)	Permanent	Grounds and Building clean & tidy. good service given
Aid Post	Lamhaga	Semi-trained orderly S.D.A. Mission	Permanent	Only Minor abrasions and injuries attended to
Aid Post	Gwawili	Kwato trained Nurse	Native Materials	Only minor abrasions and injuries attended to
Hospital	Daio Catholic Mission	1 Triple cert. Sister & 4 Papuan nurses in training	Permanent 20 bed Hospital Male and female wards. clinic area & dispensary labour ward	Excellent Service infant and maternal welfare patrol along the length of the Baleba coast each fortnight
Aid Post	Walaaaia	A.P.O. Grade 2 (Admin)	Permanent	Grounds and Building clean Service satisfactory. Orderly does not Patrol
Aid Post	Bou	A.P.O. Supervisor (Admin)	Permanent	Good Service. Patrols Bubuleta to Belegwagwa once a month
Aid Post	Watanou	A.P.O. Grade 2 (Admin)	NATIVE Materials	Service satisfactory. Medicine stock low at time of visit
Hospital	Alotau	Medical Officer Medical Assistant Orderlies Nurses	Permanent	Administration Hospital

Classification	Location	Staff	Building	Comments
Aid Post	K.B.	Kwato Trained Nurse	Permanent	A Run down Establishment redundant as hospital at Alotau
Aid Post	Maiwara	Kwato trained nurse (Council) (Admin)	Permanent	Satisfactory
Aid Post	Naura	A.P.O. Grade 1	Permanent	Good service given by orderly
Hospital	Ladava Catholic Mission	one triple cert sister 1 trainee nurse	Permanent 10 bed Hospital Labour ward	Excellent service Infant and maternal welfare

The sister at Ladava asked the patrol if it was possible for the mission to receive a grant from the Administration as about 40 miles a week are travelled by Land Rover on Emergency cases to and from Alotau. Many minor cases which cannot be fitted into Alotau are diverted to Ladava.

 APPENDIX V.

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968/69

(55)

Village Stores - Location - Details - Evaluation

Note Not including Co-operative Societies.
National Survey of trade Stores has been forwarded to Trade and Industry

Owner	Location	Details	Evaluation
Steven Ha Haraday	Gwawili	Store is in owners house which is native materials. Average stock on hand $60 value. Trade foods only kerosene and tobacco	Store not well run nor sufficiently stocked.
Paul Tiso	Bubuleta	As above	As above.
Milne Bay Youth Club	K.B.	Sells bread and Trade goods. Average stock on hand $400	A canteen type store. Opens at set hours. Fills a need
Maiwara Village & D.C. Young	Maiwara	Trade goods. A fair stock held Value $500	Fills a need. Co-operative also in the area.
Naura village & D.C. Young	Naura	Trade goods. Good stock held. Value $400	Store opens at set times. Well run. Average Turnover Appears to be $400/ $500 per month. Store fills a definite need
D.C. Young	Lelehudi	Trade goods. Poor stock	No other store in area Improvement would give incentive to produce.
Labidi Dabidanina	Gwawili	Store in owners House. Native Material. Store not open set hours Insufficient stock held	Store poorly managed
Alesana-Numelo	Gelemalaia	Store is owners house. Yearly turnoverapprox $200	Store poorly managed irregularly stocked
Duneba-Douglas & Gagava-Ipunesa	WagaWaga	Store Temporarily not operating Average yearly sales $2108 Store opens at regular hours. Good supply of trade goods	A Weel run store Supplies a need

(34)

Owner	Location	Details	Evaluation
Daio Village and Catholic Mission	Daio	Permanent New store Well stocked. Opens regularly sells food clothing hardware & other goods Turnover $14,400 per annum	An excellent store Supplies good service and probably part reason why Daio is striving in the economic field.
Bondi Pita	Gamadoudou	Store in House Permanent. Stock fair	a fair store

(33)

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968.69

RADIO TRANSCEIVERS - MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA.

1. Hihila
2. Bubuleta
3. Alotau
4. Waigani
5. Sagarai

Appendix X ~~Page 2.~~

(32)

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2. 1968/69

Clubs - Type - Details - Location.

CLUB	LOCATION	TYPE	DETAILS
Cameron Club	Alotau	Licenced Recreation Club	
Milne Bay Youth Club	K.B.	Mission Youth Club	Activities mainly baking bread. Not much of other activities
Rabe Women's Club	Rabe	Womens Club	Catering for Occasions held at Council HQ and baking main activites
Gabagabuna Women's Club	Gabagabuna	Women's Club	Club runs tea shop Gabagabuna for travellers
Maiwara Women's Club	Maiwara	Women's Club	Main Activity Baking
Ianianini Women's Club	Sineada	Women's Club	Main Activity Baking
Naura Women's Club	Naura	Womens Club	Baking and Sewing Main Activities
Laviam Women's Club	Laviam	Women's Club	Baking
Waema Womens Club	Waema	Women's Club	Baking
Mutiuwa Women's Club	Mutiuwo	Women's Club	Awaiting Completion of new Buildings
Watunou Womens Club	Watunou	Women's Club	Baking
Bubuleta Women's Club	Bubuleta Village	Womens Club	Baking
Divinai Women's Club	Divinai	Women's Club	Baking, some sewing
Bou Women's Club	Bou	Women's Club	Baking
Lamhaga Women's Club	Lamhaga	Womens Club	Baking
Gwawili Women's Club	Gwawili	Women's Club	Baking
Daio Women's Club	Daio	Women's Club	Baking
WagaWaga Women's Club	WagaWaga	Women's Club	Baking

Othe r Women's Clubs exist however they only function from time to time.

/2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(31)

APPENDIX Y.

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-3-2
If calling ask for
Mr. DHB/jg

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
AIOTAU
Milne Bay District.

19th August, 1968.

Mr. R.H. Gibbs,
Assistant District Officer,
AIOTAU

AIOTAU PATROL NO. 2 of 1968/1969

As discussed at length with you please prepare to depart on patrol to the Suburtu, Kalaba and Tavara Census Divisions on the 19th August, 1968.

2. Your patrol will be an "Annual Census Type" as described in our Director's Circular 67-1-9, dated 21st June, 1968 - our file 67-1-1.

3. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Faulkner will accompany your patrol until September 14th. Please instruct him in all aspects of patrolling, including census taking and statistics, village, aid post and Council asset inspections, recording of observations and details for situation reports and area studies and general demeanour on patrol, as he will be conducting a solo patrol shortly after his time with you.

4. Specific objectives of your patrol, apart from those of an "Annual Census Type" are:-

(a) Distribute D.I.S.S. Radio receivers as arranged and record the name and position of the responsible person placed in charge. Arrange for the construction of "listening houses" if villages do not already contain a suitable building - our file 82-1-1.

(b) Survey all council owned assets and detail site, type, condition and maintenance requirements.

(c) Examine the matter of the proposal for an airstrip on Portion 357 in the Sagarai area and make your recommendation to me - our file 35-1-1.

(d) Complete action on all matters for Attention on Patrol files and matters minuted to you for attention on patrol.

5. Arrange with the O.I.C. Police for an R.P. & N.G.C. member to accompany your patrol - interpreter Maurice has been detailed to accompany you.

6. Arrangements have been made with the O.I.C. Radio Milne Bay to broadcast warning of your patrol to Suburtu and Kalaba villagers. Please ensure that you advise me of your itinerary for the Tavara area during the week ending 6th September so that similar warning may be given to those villagers.

I wish you an interesting and successful patrol.

D.N. Butler.
Assistant District Commissioner

/2

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(30)

APPENDIX Z

Good evening listeners.

I am going to read to you a message from ADO Gibbs, which he has sent me from his patrol. This is it.

I have just visited the people of the Buhutu Valley. Our patrol spent 9 days in the area and we visited the villages of Mila, Gelemalaia, Ipouli and Siasiada. On patrol with me were Councillor Gadosisi, Chairman of the Milne Bay Agricultural Association, Mr. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer, Patrol Interpreter Maurice and Constable 1 st Class Dubana.

We were all very pleased with the way the way the Buhutu people made us feel very welcome and we all remember the way the people looked after us.

Our patrol spent 9 days in the Buhutu. In this time I was able to see how lucky the Buhutu people are. They are lucky because they have much good land which they can use for cah crops. They are lucky because they are not short of land. Their ground is not difficult to make roads through.

Councillor Gadosisi explained to the Buhutu people that the strength of the Buhutu, the strength of the Milne Bay District and the strength of the Territory was in the ground. He told the people that countries such as Australia and New Zealand, which he visited last year, became strong because the people of thos countries had used their land wisely and well.

Gadosisi explained that to make the Territory strong and happy the people must first use their ground properly just as the people of Australia and New Zealand had done.

Some people in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, and even here in our own Milne Bay District, are very short of land. They do not have enough land to plant their cash crops to help themselves, their children, theri District and their Country. This is why you people of the Buhtut are lucky - you have big ground. You have plenty of land to plant your cash crops.

You have a good way to help yourselves, your District and your country. If you use your ground for cash crops - if you plant up your plantation - big plantations - you will see your area go ahead.

.... / 2

.. / 2

(29)

The Buhutu people and their Councillors told our patrol that they would begin to plant their plantations and that they meant to begin straight away.

The Administration and the Milne Bay Local Government Council will help the Buhutu people as much as they can with this work but the Administraion and the Milne Bay Counc i cannot hold the axes and knives and do the work - you people must hold these.

We are all looking to the Buhutu with interest as these people begin their big step to go ahead.

The Buhutu will win because they want to go ahead.

Thank yo for listening. Good n ght.

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(28)

APPENDIX Z

TALK FOR RADIO MILNE BAY ON RECENT PATROL TO EALEBA COAST BY D.D.A. AND D.A.S.F.

R. GIBBS, A.D.O.

Good evening listeners.

We have just completed a patrol to the Ealeba coast of the Milne Bay Council area. On our patrol were Mr. A. Preo of Agriculture, Alotau, Chairman of the Milne Bay Agricultural Association, Councillor Gadosisi - Siliki, Mr. Robert Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer, Patrol Interpreter Maurice, Agricultural Assistant Annas Liasina, Constable Auwoke, farmer trainees Edward and Nelson, and myself.

We visited the villages of Kilakilana, Gamadoudou, Wagwaga, Daio, Gwawili, Dawadawa and Lamhaga, and spent 2 days in each of these villages.

On the patrol we talked with the people about the need for us to work hard together to increase cash crop production so that our District can become/strong District and go ahead. The Milne Bay District before the war was one of the strongest Districts in Papua and New Guinea, but today our Milne Bay District has fallen behind many of the other Districts. This is because our District has been sleeping while the other Districts have been working hard to go ahead. Because of this the big Government in Port Moresby gives big projects which cost big money to the Districts which have worked hard while we in the Milne Bay only get a small amount of money spent in our District each year.

This is no good for our District - what we must do is work hard so that we can show everyone that we want to go ahead. Then the big government in Port Moresby will be able to help us more.

The people of many Ealeba villages know this and are working hard to make their villages, their Districtm and their Country, Papua and New Guinea, strong.

People at Daio village have planted since May this year 2,441 new coconuts palms. People at Kilakilana have planted nearly 2,000 palms in the same time.

The villages of Wagawaga, Gwawili, Dawadawa and Lamhaga have also begun to clean up their plantations and plant up new ground.

This is very good indeed.

Soon the Administration, the Milne Bay Local Government Council and the Ealeba people will begin work to re-open the old Army road from Kilakilana to the Dawadawa River. This will help the Ealeba coast people to market their produce.

.. / 2

.... / 2

(27)

The Daio people and their Councillor Mathew Paul told the patrol that they were banking money to buy a tractor to help them with their cash crop work. Daio people are working very hard to go ahead. They know that the only road for them to win big money is to use their land properly and wisely.

All the people of the Ealeba coast told us that they did not wish to sleep but that they wanted to work hard and help themselves. The District and their country. Our patrol told the people that it was our job to help them and that we want to help them but that we could not help them if they did no work - because you don't need help to do nothing. We are wating for the Ealeba people to sing out when they want us to help.

We know that the Ealeba people have picked up their axes and knives and have begun work - we also know it will not be long before they sing out for us to go back to their villages and help them to go ahead.

They all wish to go ahead and because of this they will win.

Thankyou very much for listening.

Good night.

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(26)

APPENDIX A 2

COPRA DRYERS - TYPE - LOCATION

Village	Type	Number
Gibara	Hot Air	8
	Smoke	2
	Ceylon	1
Gamadoudou	Hot Air	2
Wagawaga	Smoke	13
	Hot Air	2
Daio	Smoke	8
Gwawili	Smoke	9
Dawadawa	Smoke	5
Lamhaga	Smoke	5
Mila	-	-
Gelemalaia	Smoke	2
Ipo li	Smoke	4
Siasiada	Smoke	3
Wulalaia	Smoke	4
Kelehudi	Smoke	2
Lelegwagwa	Smoke	2
	Hot Air	1
Bou	Smoke	4
Divinai	Smoke	5
	Hot Air	1
Bubuleta	Smoke	4
	Hot Air	2
	Ceylon	1
Watunou	Smoke	3
	Hot Air	1
Nigila	Smoke	4
Ahioma	Smoke	5
	Hot Air	2
Mutiuwa	Smoke	4
Rabe	Smoke	8
	Hot Air	1

.... / 2

(22)

Waema	Smoke Hot Air	6 2
Gabagabuna	Smoke Hot Air	5 2
Laviam	Smoke	4
Maiwara	Not Known	
Ianianini	Not Known	
Naura	Not Known	

.....

(24)

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2. 1968/69

EALEBA COAST ROAD SURVEY.

The following road survey was carried out preparatory to Mr. R. Faulkner starting work with the people to re-open the road using both Council and Rural Development Works Funds. The work required involves opening all river and creek crossings.

From	To	Distance	Obstacle	Obstacle Width	Road Surface	Notes
Kilakilana	Head of WW 2 Road	1 mile	Gauba Creek	2¼ ft	Village Constructed grassed not boggy Suitable tractor or 4wheel drive	Gauba can be forded Cement overflow culvert would be Succesful
Head of W.W. 2 Road	Gamadoudou Communtiy Centre	2½ miles	Oinara Creek	12 ft	WW2 Construction Gravelled	Oinara can be built from War scrap
			Bolama Creek	12 ft		Serviceable
			Arigona River	55 ft		Bridge
Community Centre	WagaWaga Rest House	2 miles	Saiwaga River	50 ft	Gravel Surface	6 X 5' Diameter ex war cement pipes each 8' long are at crossing
			Saiwaga Creek	10 ft		Construct from War scrap
			Iubeiube	36 ft		Bridge
			Da'aDona-Donada	40 ft		Bridge
WagaWaga Rest House	Daio Rest House	1¾ miles	Sala Creek	45 ft	gravel Grassed	ford and Bridge
			Iogai Creek(1)	10 ft		Culvert
			Iogai Creek (2)	40 ft		Can be forded Overflow Causeway using 3' Cement Pipes 3 in line or 3 by 2 lines
			Aloiyami Creek	20 ft		3' diameter cement pipe Culvert 3 pipes in line
Daio Rest House	Gwawili Rest House	2½ miles	DaioCreek	210 ft	Grassed Gravel	Actual water holding with

../2

2

From	to	Distance	Obstacle	Obstacle With	Road Surface	Notes
Daio Rest	Gwawili	2½ miles	Daio Creek	210 ft	underneath	normally 30 ft stone causeway and culvert suitable swampy
			Daio Creek	6 ft		3 X 2' diameter pipes in line
			Kwakela Creek no 1	35 ft		Bridge
			Kwakela Creek No 2	30 ft		Bridge.
			Dagwehu Creek	6 ft		Ford
			Oikilele Creek	100 ft		Army Scrap and build up rock causeway. Merely a 'BOG' or swampy area.
			Bolikiroro creek	18 ft		Culvert. one line 3' pipes
			Haguhagulana Creek	12 ft		Bridge - Army scrap
			Upalai Creek	30 ft		Gravel Causeway
			Ginahogi Creek	25 ft		Bridge.
			Gwawili Creek	45 ft	Grassed Good Condition	Bridge
Gwawili	DawaDawa	3½ miles	Dwakau Creek	45 ft		Gravel or Cement Causeway
			Dedeia Creek	30 ft		Bridge Army tracks
			KoKohi Creek	30tft		Bridge Army Tracks
			Labelabe creek	25tft		Already serviceable

The next obstacle along the coast is the Dawadawa River which is some 400-500 ft wide and is a major engineering undertaking. The forces during World War 2 used a punt to negotiate this river.

The west end of the road is also fringed by a major river - the Gumini.

../2

Page 1 Appendix C2

(22)

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2-1968/69

ASSESSMENT - AIRSTRIP PROPOSAL - PORTION 357 ? SAGARAI VALLEY

1. After inspecting the proposed site and considering the proposal I firmly recommend that the land be made available to Steamships Trading Company to construct the strip.

2. My opinion is based upon:-

(a) D.C.A. have viewed the site and say it is suitable for twin engined light aircraft.

(b) The actual site itself is perfect. The surface is made up of cinders and is excellently drained. Approaching the site by aircraft presents no problems.

(c) The airstrip site is linked with vehicular road to Sagarai and Tomonau Plantations and Ipouli and Siasiada villages. The site is adjacent to Siasiada Primary "T" School.

(d) There is no Airstrip within many miles of the area, the closest being at Gurney.

(e) Much clearing has already been accomplished.

(f) Steamships Pty Ltd. are willing to finance the construction of the strip.

(g) The strip would serve the Buhutu timber purchase area.

3. Approval should be given to Steamships Trading Company to commence operations. Construction of the strip would be a big step forward in the development of the Buhutu valley.

../2

 Appendix D2

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report: Alotau No 2 1968/69

(21)

Wharves - Location - Condition.

Buhutu:- Tomonau - Wharf owned by Sagarai Estate. Fair condition. Wharf currently being moved to another site.

Ealeba:- Kilikilana (Gibara) - Wharf in fair condition but decking on pier not completed. A Co-operative/village asset.

WagaWaga - Wharf in fair condition. A Council/village asset.

Giwawili - Wharf proper complete. Pier yet to be decked. An excellent wharf. Council/village asset.

Tavara:- Divinai - Co-operative wharf. An old wharf in need of maintenance.

Bubuleta - DASF/village wharf. Very small. Not adequate.

Nigila - Old Army stone and earth filled causeway bolstered by steel plates. Good condition.

Alotau:- Administration steel and concrete structure. Takes ships up to 2,000 tons.

K.B. Kwato Mission wharf. Fair condition.

Rabe. Wharf in fair condition. Council/Co-operative owned.

Ciligili Wharf in Dilapidated condition. Owned by Hihila Pty Ltd.

Gabagabuna Wharf in fair condition. Wharf maintained by B.N.G.D. (Waigani Estate) and Catholic Mission. Co-operatives also know to assist.

There is a strong need for a wharf to be constructed at Wakal Walalaia.

../2

2

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ABOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(20)

APPENDIX E 2

AIRLINE SCHEDULE - GURNEY

Monday	(i) STOL	Arrive Gurney 0830 ex Port Moresby. thence Vivigani - Losuia - Gurney
	(ii) T.A.A.	Arrive Gurney 1400 ex Port Moresby. Return Port Moresby
Tuesday	(i) PATAIR	Arrive Gurney 1215 ex Port Moresby Return Port Moresby.
Wednesday	(i) PATAIR	Arrive Gurney 1100 ex Port Moresby Return Port Moresby
	(ii) T.A.A.	Arrive Gurney 1000 ex Port Moresby To Misima return Gurney and Port Moresby (fortnightly only).
Thursday	-	
Friday	(i) PATAIR	Arrive Gurney 1215 ex Port Moresby Return Port Moresby

.....

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(19)

APPENDIX F 2

ACCOMMODATION - SERVICE - FACILITIES

A community centre with accommodation facilities exists at Gamadoudou on the Ecleba coast.

Details of rest houses have been enumerated in the Area Study section of this report.

No transport service exists within the Area. This is an important sphere which should give immediate involvement to one or more local people.

No hotel exists at Alotau.

Service flats have recently been opened at Alotau and these provide accommodation for up to 14 persons. The all inclusive tarrif is $14 per day

.../2

2

Area Patrolled: Milne Bay Council Area

Patrol Report : Alotau No 2 1968/69

(18)

SPORTING FACILITIES

LOCATION	FACILITY
Maiwara	Playground and cricket pitch
Rabe	Playground and cricket Pitch
Nigila	Playground and cricket pitch
Divinai	Playground and cricket pitch
Gwawili	Playground and cricket pitch
WagaWaga	Playground and cricket pitch
Bou	Playground and cricket pitch
Bubuleta	Playground and cricket pitch
K.B.	Playground and cricket pitch
Watunou	Playground and cricket pitch
Cameron High	Playground and cricket nets
Cameron High	Basketball Courts (2)
Ahioma	Basketball Court and playground.
Rabe Primary School	Basketball Court
Bubuleta Station	Playground
Alotau	Oval - Soccer and Rugby - Tennis Court-Basketball Court.

.../2

Area Patrolled:- Milne Bay Council Area.

Patrol Report:- Alotau No. 2 - 1968/69.

CENSUS STATISTICS AND TRENDS.

1. Overall population in the three census divisions has increased over the last twelve months. This has been mainly due to natural increase and not to migrations into the area.

2. The situation of mothers and their babies is healthy. Very few become infant mortality figures and thus birth figures on the V.P.R. forms give a reasonably accurate picture of an upward trend in poulation.

3. Throughout the area there is a steady stream of workers leaving their places for centres both in and outside the District. Many of these workers have qualifications which they are unable to successfully use in their home area. However by Territory standards the rate of absenteeism is by no means alarming.

4. During the census all children attending school anywhere were marked as absent students in order to give an accurate picture of the numbers attending school.

5. The new "Census - Tax Roll - Roll of Electors" forms 1 and 2 were compiled for the area until the patrol ran out of forms at about the half way mark. Further forms were unavailable at the time. The form itself was found to be most inpractical - a) Insufficient space between eyelets and commencement of the writing section of the form . B) Insufficient space to write names in. (c) Poor quality paper. (d) No covers. If these registers have been compiled to last a lengthy period covers of strength will be needed to preserve them. (e) Increased time entailed to compile statistics due to the fact that details are on two pages instead of one.

6. Total Population:-

	1967	1968
Buhutu	838	866
Ealeba	1928	2002
Tavara	4581	4877
	7347	7745

Male Adults	2524
Female Adults	2033
Male Children	1687
Female Child	1501
	7745

Adult Absentee Workers:-

Inside District Male	256
Outside District Male	350
Inside District Female	144
Outside District Female	114

../2

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT: ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(16)

14-1-1
MBC/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

27th March, 1969

APPENDIX L[2]

Assistant District Commissioner,
(Administrative Adviser)
Mararatana Local Government Council,
ALOTAU

CENSUS CORRECTIONS

During a census patrol carried out through the Milne Bay Council area recently the following census alterations were made and affect the North East Coast census register.

EMMA-SAMI (F) ex Biwa. Now recorded at Dubuleta
RUTH-WELIBO (F) ex Iapoa No.2 Now recorded at Migila.
DENNIS-SIKINI (M) 1946 - as for Ruth Welibo
DAVID - SILIKI (M)1948 - " " " "
CYRIL- SILIKI (M) 1950 - " " " "
KARUMBIDI-BOREDAU (F) approx. 1921 ex Huhuna. Now recorded Ahioma.
IOLINA-OKAI'IPA approx. 1951 ex Huhuna. Now recorded Walalaia.
PELENAISE-EDYNI approx. 1945 ex Guga. Now recorded Walalaia.
AMY-DIDI (F) approx. 1943 ex Wagahuhu. Now recorded Walalaia
PELENASI-DAPIWA (F) approx. 1948 ex Wagahuhu. Now recorded Lelehudi
MARTHA-WAIDA (F) ex Tampota. Now recorded Naura.
KUKEOSI-GAIWANI (F) ex Iapoa No. 2 Now recorded Naura.
MUROIKE-ANIDORO (F) approx. 1945 ex Naura. To be recorded at Iapoa No. 2
GAMANI-WABITU (M) 12.7.64 as for Muroike.
DISMELI-GAMAUA (F) approx. 19[illegible] ex Ianianini
WILLIAM-KALI (M) 26.6.61 " "
THOMAS -KAIL (M) 21.8.63 " "
To be recorded at Huhuna.

(R.H. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer.

../2

2

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT: ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(15)

14-1-1

RMG/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
27th March, 1969

APPENDIX L[2]

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
SAMARAI

CENSUS CORRECTIONS

During a census patrol carried out through the Milne Bay Council area recently the following census alterations were made and affect your register.

MANANOSI-WAIBUSUBA (F) approx. 1944 deleted from Bou Now resident at Basilaki Island.

ITALIA-IOSEA (F) approx 1910 ex Sudau now recorded at Ahioma, Tavara C/D

KAEMO-TOIBUNA (M) approx. 1933 ex Logea. Now included Rebe, Tavara C/D.

VIOLET-FRANK (F) approx. 1940 ex Avaroro (Suau) Recorded at Isaiamini, Tavara C/D.

HINAUWELE-OSIKE (F) approx 1930. ex Sariba. Now recorded at Ganadoudou, Tavara C/D.

MANKO-IDIA (M) 14.7.47, ex Logeia. Now recorded at Wagawaga, Baleba C/D.

HALEKAUWA - TOPIO (M) approx. 1941. Deleted from Wagawaga, Baleba C/D. To be included with wife at Isu'isu, Suau.

TALNOIA-GAUMALONI (M) approx. 1927, deleted from Wagawaga. Living with wife at Nuabune near Samarai.

NOULE-TOMIAMIABOU (M) approx. 1930 ex Basilaki Island.
LENIA-NOULE (M) " 1960 " " "
BAIAMAI-NOULE (M) a " 1963 " " "
now recorded at Gwawili, Baleba C/D.

LUCIAN-TONOLI (M) ex Ipouli, Buhutu C/D. To be recorded Sawaiha, Suau.

KAROKO-KADOLO(M) ex Siasiada, Buhutu C/D. To be recorded Porowai, Suau.
GONEARA-BAIWALEI (F) as for Karoro
NUMEMA-IURI (F) as for Karoro.

..../ 2

12

(14)

OSANI-LAUKWAIANA (M) ex Borowai, has been registed at Siasiada, Bohtu C/D.

DOLILI-TAUDAIAUNA (F) delete from Leileiefa, Suma
Loleuna-Pani (M) " " " "
NONA-PANI (F) " " " "
SULUNE-PANI (M) " " " "
LAKANI-PANI (M) " " " "

All now recorded at Siasiada, Bohutu C/D.

[illegible]-KEKEB (F) ex Dagadageisu, Suau, now recorded Gibara South, Kalaba C/D.

NONA-? (F) approx. 1950 ex Vare Island. Now recorded Gumadoudou, Kalaba C/D.

OR MA-[illegible]O (M) approx. 1949 ex Buhawai. Now recorded Gumadoudou, Kalaba C/D.

SULUNE'A-JOHN (F) approx. 1928 ex Leiareisa, Suau. Now recorded Gumadoudou, Kalaba C/D.

MARIANA-[illegible]KILA (F) approx. 1961. ex Alesiu, Suau Now recorded Gumadoudou, Kalaba C/D.

(P.K. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer.

(13)

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

14-1-1
RHG/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
27th March, 1969

APPENDIX L[2]

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MSA'ALA

CENSUS CORRECTIONS

During a census patrol carried out recently in the Milne Bay Council area the following census alterations were made and affect your registers.

WELILIMO- TAUMADUBE (F) approx 1938 ex Siasi. Now recorded at Gabagabuna, Tavara C/D.

IAKOBO-MATAPOA (M) Married at Kukuia but still recorded at Nila, Buhutu C/D.

BONI-GIMUMA (M) ex Tutubeia. Now recorded at Nauna, Tavara C/D.

LAUWEMO-TOMOYALE (M)	ex Tutubeia,	approx.	1938
WAPURO-BARATI (F)	ex "	approx.	1945
HAMALEYA-LAUWEMO (F)	" "	approx.	24.4.63
NIGEMOGEMO - LAUWEMO (M)	"		7.12.68
NARUGEI-LAUWEMO (M)	"		10.8.68,

are now recorded at Walalaia, Tavara C/D.

OWAIGA-GULSOYA (M) ex Sipupu, now recorded at Walalaia, Tavara C/D.

(R.H. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT: ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(17)

APPENDIX L[2]

14-1-1

RHG/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
27th March, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KRABARABA

CENSUS CORRECTIONS

During a census patrol carried out through the Milne Bay Council area recently the following census alterations were made and affect your registers.

KEIDONI- LAINE (M) approx. 1936. Married at Bupulelu and recorded there. Ex Wanama

JAMES - NAPOLEON (M) has been deleted from Naura register. Said to be living at Wanama permanently.

SAIOMA - JAMES (M) as for James Napoleon.

KATABI - ANTITA (M) Has been included in Naura register. Delete from Kwagila

DOMIGO - BANARA (M) Has beendeleted from Mila. To be included Daga C/D. Probably Boinenau.

(R.H. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT: ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

14-1-1
RMG/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

APPENDIX L 2

27th March, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
PORT MORESBY

CENSUS CORRECTIONS

During a census patrol carried out through the Milne Bay Council area recently the following census alterations were made and affect your register.

KILA GUMA (M) Approx. 1948 ex Hula.
Now recorded at Waema, Tavera C/D.

TOM KILA (M) Approx. 1942. ex Hula.
Now recorded at Waema, Tavera C/D.

DAVID KALO (M) Approx. 1940 ex Hula.
Now recorded at Waema, Tavera C/D

(R.H. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer

2

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(11)

14-1-1
RHG/lq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
27th March, 1969

APPENDIX L[2]
Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
GREEN RIVER

CENSUS CORRECTION

During a census patrol carried out through the Milne Bay Council area recently the following census alterations were made and affect your registers.

MAMAJI - HAWAGUMA (M) approx. 1924
PELINDA - SOLOMON (F) approx. 1924
THERESA - MAMAJI (F) approx. 1954
LEO- MAMAJI (M) approx. 1961
MONICA-MAMAJI (F) approx. 1953,

have all been included in the Waema register of the Tavara C/d. The families' exact village is not known but MAMAJI is a former policeman.

(R.H. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: MILNE BAY COUNCIL
PATROL REPORT : ALOTAU NO. 2 - 1968/69

(9)

APPENDIX M[2]

R.P. & N.G.C. MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL

1223 CONSTABLE 1/C DUBANA-VARINA

A keen, willing and competent young member. An asset to the patrol.

1201 CONSTABLE AUWOKE-KAKAMAI

Not impressive. Not over-endowed with intelligence and certainly does not possess initiative.

0464 CONSTABLE 1/C AUAU-ATAGO

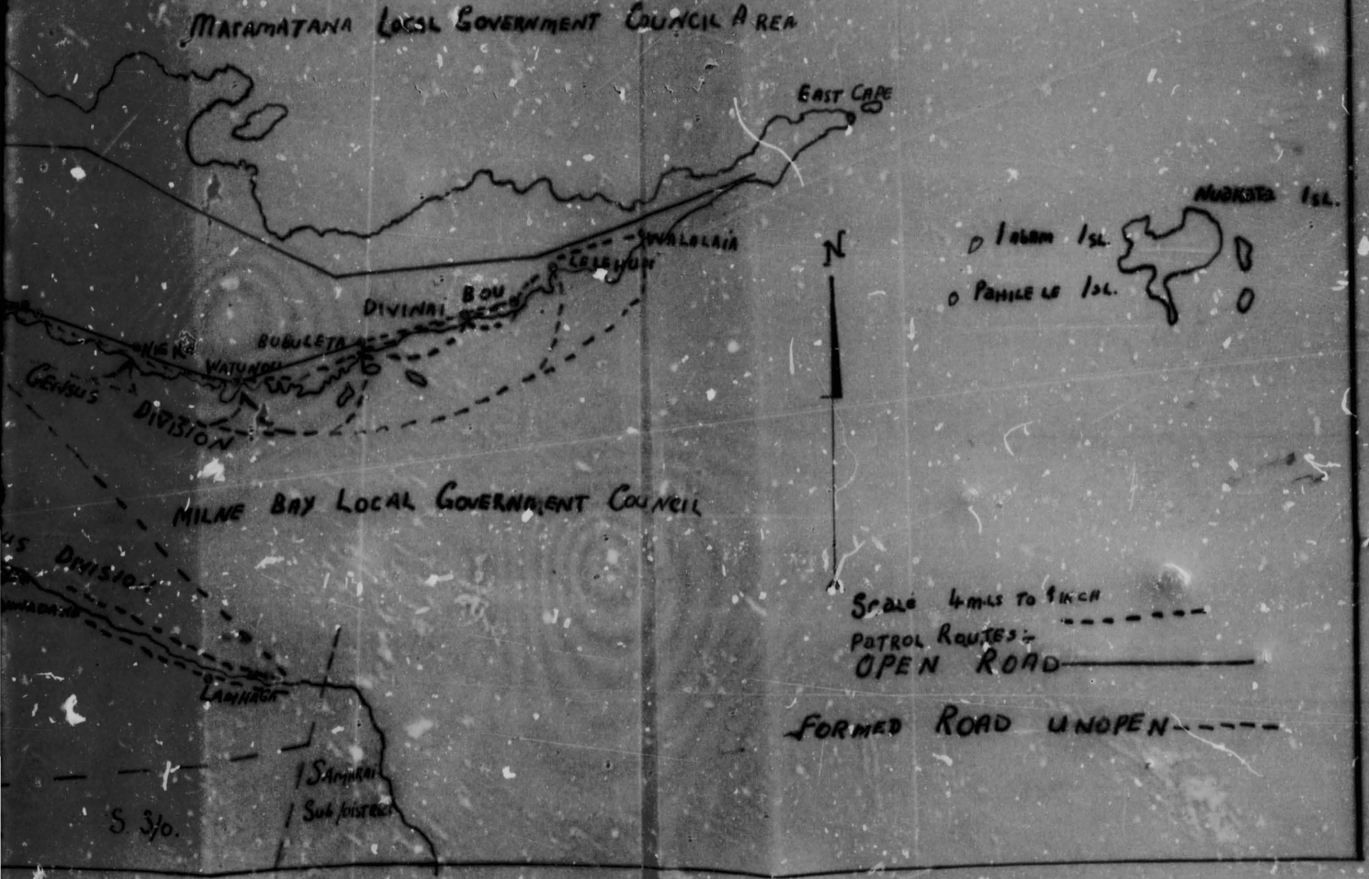
A competent and willing old N.C.O. An asset to the patrol.

(R.H. Gibbs)
Assistant District Officer

NO 2. 1969/69

U B DISTRICT.

H EAST COAST - EALABA - TAVARA CENSUS DIVISIONS.



PATROL REPORT ALOTAU NO2-1968/69

MILNE BAY SUB DISTRICT.

BUHUTU - NORTH EAST COAST - ERLABA - TAV

RABARACA SUB/DIST

MAHUMATANA LOCAL

GURNEY AIRSTRIP

WAGNA

RAE

ALOTAU

DIVINAI

TAVARA CENSUS DIVISION

BUBULETA

ONGRA WATUKOU

ERLABA CENSUS DIVISION

MILNE BAY LOCAL

GELEMALINA

WAGI WAGA

DAIO GWAWILI

DAWADAWA

BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

LPOULI

SIASIA DR

PROPOSED AIRSTRIP SITE PORTION 257.

LAMBAGA

SAMARAI SUB/DISTRICT

S. S/O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISTRICT
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for JBQ/jq
Mr.

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

21st February, 1969

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

COMMENTS - ALOTAU PATROL NO. 2 - 1968/69

Please find attached three copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. R. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer. Mr. Faulkner accompanied Mr. R. Gibbs, Assistant District Officer, throughout most of this period in order to gain field experience and a grounding in his duties as a Patrol Officer.

2. The patrol covered the three Census Divisions of the Milne Bay Local Government Council, visiting nearly every village and hamlet. This patrol was the most thorough and comprehensive carried out in this Council area in recent years, and distinct results have been noticeable, especially in the field of economic development. Large areas of secondary bush, which had obscured plantations for years, have been cleared for new plantations, fallen nuts have been collected and copra driers rebuilt or repaired. It is to be hoped that this economic improvement will continue.

3. The comments I desire to make on Mr. Faulkner's report are:-

Preamble:

The submission of Mr. Faulkner's report and my comments on it have been delayed, unfortunately, due to the non-receipt, at the time of writing, of Mr. Gibbs' report. It was hoped that matters brought up by Mr. Faulkner would be elaborated and explained by Mr. Gibbs.

Rather than further delay, this report is now submitted; Mr. Gibbs' report will be submitted immediately on receipt at this office.

Topography and Accessability:

The fact that the Buhutu Census Division is isolated from Milne Bay by a high mountain ridge has led to a suggestion that this area would be better administered from the Suau Patrol Post of the Samarai Sub-District. The matter was brought up at the recent Milne Bay District Council's Conference by the Suau Council delegate. This Council is willing to incorporate the Buhutu Census Division within its boundaries. It was hoped to informally discuss this matter with the Buhutu Councillors at the last meeting of the Milne Bay Council but they did not attend the

.../2

meeting - a not unusual occurrence.

Mr. Faulkner has spent some considerable time since the New Year in supervising the re-opening of the old wartime Ealeaba Coast Road. Approximately 8 miles of this twelve mile road is now open in dry weather to vehicular traffic; the Milne Bay Council has, with Administration assistance in arranging trawler transport, placed a tractor and trailer on the road. Extensions to open the road to its whole 12 mile length are proceeding and have been expedited by the use of the tractor/trailer.

Social Groupings:

This information, especially regarding language, should be of interest to the Government Anthropologists and, possibly, the University of Papua and New Guinea.

Re Section (d)(iii) - an emerging sense of unity depends, to some extent, on intermarriage and inter-relation.

Leadership:

Mr. Faulkner has based his ~~observat~~ observations on talks with the Wagawaga and Gamadoudou people, who suffered an unfortunate experience with the old Milne Bay Development Company. The Milne Bay Regional member received minimal votes from this area.

Land Tenure and Use:

Section (E)(b) - the Land Titles Commission team at Alotau has pegged the village areas of Naura, Ladava, Gabagabura, Sineada, Gwawili, Daio, and has half completed Ianianini and commenced work at Wagawaga. There are 19 village areas still to be delineated.

Section (E)(c) - according to the Rural Development Officer at Alotau, the area patrolled registered a distinct increase in production immediately following the patrol. However, the area is gradually slipping back again, and it would seem that continual pressure will have to be exerted if the gains made are not to be lsot altogether.

Standards of Living:

Section (G)(a)(i) - the Milne Bay Council has a Village Sanitation and Hygiene Rule which, to my knowledge, has never been enforced by the Council.

Section (G)(a)(ii) - the Buhutu Census Division is a pleasant change for patrolling officers after the dilapidated villages of the Ealeaba and Tavara areas. The people have a pride in their villages; this pride is absent in the Bay villages.

Communications:

Section (a) - the Milne Bay Council[illegible] 1969/70 estimates is putting aside over $2000 [illegible]

.../ 3 /

extension and other works on the Ealoba, Tavara and Buhutu roads. Rural Development Subsidy for these works will be claimed.

Section (b) - an excellent wharf at Gwawili has now been rehabilitated and is in use.

Possibilities of Expanding the Economy:

Section (b) - the present Alotau Native Market provides a restricted quantity of high-priced native foodstuffs. The opportunities for native entrepreneurs are immense - the Headmaster of the Cameron High School informs me that he would like to buy over 1000 lbs. of sweet potato/yams and 500-600 lbs. of fish each week to feed his pupils. Over 200 houses in the town are fitted with wood burning stoves, yet people have to buy fire-wood from saw-mills in other Sub-Districts or cut their own in the bush. These business opportunities have been pointed out to the Council, the Agricultural Committee for the Council and to local leaders, but little interest has been shown.

Section (d) - the Council is also expressing an interest in teak plantings.

Attitude toward Local Government:

The peoples' attitude to the Council has imprved over the last 18 months. A campaign of prosecution of tax defaulters broke the viscious circle of "notax, therefore no projects - therefore no tax".

Appendix F:

There is no doubt that Radio Milne Bay is a most valuable adjunct to the work of the Administration in this area. Patrol movements, visits of officers to Villages, movements of Council teams, etc., etc. can be broadcast and made known to the people.

Appendix H:

An airstrip in this area could be useful, not only to Sagarai Plantation, but also to the Administration - movement of teachers and school supplies into the Siasiada school, medical evacuation, etc.

Appendix I:

The Buhutu"roads", mentioned by Mr. Faulkner, were formed pre-war by Mr. Elliot-Smith, a well-known Administration officer of that time. It is believed that they were intended as a broad walking track, but many of them could be brought up to trafficable standard fairly easily.

The remains of a graded mule-track, still in reasonable condition, runs from the old mining area at Ilo Ilo on top of the Pini range to Gamadoudou.

.../ 4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The Milne Bay Council has been considering placing a tractor and trailer in the Buhutu for some time; however, the attitude of the people still needs to be determined.

Appendix J:

As stated previously this road, except for a minor culvert or two, is now open to wheeled traffic from the Dawadawa river to Gamadoudou. The road will be opened to Gibara in the near future. A tractor/trailer combination is using the road and the people can now see the advantages of being able to move produce to a wharf site. The miles of old army road running inland from Gwawaili, Daio, Wagawaga and Gamadoudou provide ready made access to large areas of good coconut planting land.

Appendix O:

As previously stated, a large amount of clearing of old coconut groves and planting of new nuts has been taking place. Under the guidance and supervision of the Department of Agriculture, the overgrown groves have been thinned out. However, it will need constant pressure by the Administration if the gains made as a result of the patrol are not to be lost.

General Comments:

Mr. Faulkner has submitted a Report which is valuable for the amount of information it contains. The report is marred, however, by occassional turgid form of sentence. I have advised Mr. Faulkner to check his dictionary now and then, as he does tend to use words which do not fit the meaning of the sentence - "aught" for "naught" in the Preamble to the Situation Report, "transcend" for "precede" in Standards of Living. Apart from this, t[illegible] report is well presented and has maintained the [illegible]tandard ofthis officer's first report - Alotau Patrol No. 1 -1968/69.

Claims for Camping Allowance for Mr. Faulkner and Mr. M. Towasai are attached. The claim by Mr. Towasai for 13/7/68 to 31/7/68 and 11/8/68 to the commencement of the patrol is due to the fact that Mr. Towasai departed early so as to advise Buhutu and Baleba people of the coming of the patrol.

For your information, please.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner.

[illegible] District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Ref. ence 67-3-2
If calling ask for
Mr. DNB/jq

Department of District Administration.

Sub-District office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District.
15th August, 1968

Mr. R.J. Gibbs,
Assistant District Officer,
ALOTAU

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 2 of 1968/69

As discussed at length with you please prepare to depart on patrol to the Buhutu, Ealaba and Tavara Census Divisions on the 19th August, 1968.

2. Your patrol will be an "Annual Census Type" as described in our Director'S Circular 67-1-0, dated 21st June, 1968, - our file 67-1-1.

3. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Faulkner will accompany your patrol until September 14th. Please instruct him in all aspects of patrolling, including census taking and statistics, village, aid-post and Council asset inspections, recording of observations and details for situation reports and area studies and general demeanour on patrol, as he will be conducting a solo patrol shortly after his time with you.

4. Specific objectives of your patrol, apart from those of an "Annual Census Type" are:-

(a) Distribute D.I.E.S. Radio receivers as arranged and record the name and position of the responsible person placed in charge. Arrange for the construction of "listening houses" if villages do not already contain a suitable building - our file 82-1-1.

(b) Survey all Council owned assets and detail site, type, condition and maintenance requirements.

(c) Examine the matter of the proposal for an airstrip on Portion 357 in the Sagarai area and make your recommendation to me - our file 35-1-1.

(d) Complete action on all matters for Attention on Patrol files and all matters minuted to you for attention on patrol.

5. Arrange with the O.I.C. Police for an R.P. & N. G.C. member to accompany your patrol - interpreter Maurice has been detailed to accompany you.

6. Arrangements have been made with the O.I.C. Radio Milne Bay to broadcast warning of your patrol to Buhutu and Ealaba villagers. Please ensure that you advise me of your itinerary for the Tavara area during the week ending 6th September so that similar warning may be given to these villagers.

I wish you an interesting and successful patrol.

D.N. Butler

D.N. Butler
Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL REPORT.

PATROL REPORT

Report Number	:	ALOTAU No. 2 of 1968/69
Sub-District	:	Milne Bay
District	:	Milne Bay
Council Area	:	Milne Bay Local Government Council Area.
Patrol Conducted by	:	Mr. R.E. Gibbs
Designation	:	Assistant District Officer.
Area Patrolled	:	The whole of the Milne Bay Local Government Council area, comprising the Buhutu, Zaleba and Tavara Census Divisions.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol	:	Mr. R.H. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer 19-8-68 to 31-10-68 Mr. J. Balderson, Patrol Officer. 28-10-68 to 31-10-68 Mr. Maurice Towasi, Interpreter. 19-8-68 to 31-10-68 Cllr. Gadosisi Saliki, Chairman MBLGC Agricultural Committee. 19-8-68 to 31-10-68 Dubana Varina, Constable 1st class. 19-8-68 to 30-8-68 Auwaoki Kakamai, Constable. 11-9-68 to 24-9-68 Apuru Atanbo, Constable 1st class. 8-10-68 to 31-10-68 Mr. A. Preobrajensky, Agricultural Officer. 11-9-68 to 28-9-68 Mr. Annas Liasina, Agricultural Assistant 11-9-68 to 28-9-68 Mr. Synod Dawana, Agricultural Assistant. 21-10-68 to 31-10-68 Mr. Nelson Yaiogalu, Agricultural Assistant. 11-9-68 to 28-9-68 Mr. Edward Sedai, Agricural Trainee 11-9-68 to 28-9-68
Duration of Patrol	:	1. 19-8-68 to 30-8-68 - 12 days 2. 11-9-68 to 20-9-68 - 10 days 3. 25-9-68 to 28-9-68 - 4 days 4. 8-10-68 to 19-10-68- 12 days 5. Day trips by road from Alotau:- 21-10-68 to 26-10-68 - 6 days 6. 28-10-68 to 31-10-68 - 4 days. Total Number of Days on Patrol = 48
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. patrol to area	:	Buhutu & Zaleba 19-11-67 to 4-12-67 - 11 brokendays Milne Bay Local Government Council elections and General Administration. Tavara 17-2-68 to 27-2-68 - 10 days. 1968 House of Assembly elections. 18-11-67 to 12-12-67 - 12 brokendays Milne Bay Local Government Council elections.

.... 2/

The last full Administrative patrol to the Buhutu, Ealeba and Tavara areas was carried out between 7-8-67 and 16-9-67 - 36 patrol days.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Carry out Annual Census of Buhutu, Ealeba and Tavara Census Divisions in Milne Bay Local Government Council area and compile new Census - Tax Roll - Roll of Electors.
2. Distribution over area of D.I.E.S. Community Radio receivers.
3. Survey of all Council owned assets in the area.
4. Examination of proposal for airstrip on Portion 357 in the Sagarai area.
5. Complete action on all outstanding matters on file and minuted for patrol.
6. Routine Administration

PATROL DIARY.

Total Population of Area Patrolled : Buhutu Census Division = 866
Ealeba " " = 2001
Tavara " "
TOTAL =

Map Reference : Fourmil of Samarai.

Village Population Register : Enclosed.

PATROL DIARY.

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1968/69

Monday
19th August, 1968 : Kilakilana - Patrol mounted Alotau. Mr. R.H. Gibbs, A.D.O. and Mr. R.K. Faulkner, C.P.O. and Constable Dubana by outboard dingy with patrol cargo to Kilakilana arriving 1400 hrs. Talks with Councillor Gadosisi. Overnight Kilakilana (Gibara Ward). Rendezvous Interpreter Maurice.

Tuesday
20th August, 1968 : Mila - Patrol departed Kilakilana 0800 hrs for Mila via Upoulo arriving 1300 hrs. Chairman MBLGC Agricultural Committee accompanying - M[illegible]dosisi Saliki - Census Mila. Handed over D.I.E.S. radio receiver to Mila Councillor. 1930 to 2230 hrs meeting with people for general talk and discussion of political and economic development. Overnight Mila.

Wednesday
21st August, 1968 : Gelemalaia - 0800-1300 hrs compilation of Village Population register and new Census Tax Roll - roll of electors. 1400 departed for Gelemalaia arriving 1610. Census taken. 1930 - 2400 hrs compilation of VPR and Census Tax Roll - roll of electors. Overnight Gelemalaia.

Thursday
22nd August, 1968 : Ipouli - 0830 hrs further compilation census statistics and forms and routine Administrative matters. 1030 - 1230 hrs meeting on political and economic development. 1400hrs to Ipouli arriving 1600hrs. 1630 -1810hrs census carried out 2030-2230 hrs general talk and compilation of forms.

Friday
23rd August, 1968 : Ipouli - Routine administration. 1030-1330hrs. Meeting on political and economic development. 1430-1730hrs census statistics. 1730-1830hrs minor complaints. 2030-2130hrs finished compilation of forms. Overnight Ipouli.

Saturday
24th August, 1968 : Siasiada - 0830hrs to Siasiada via airstrip site proposed by Sagarai. 1130 census carried out. 1500-1730 hrs meeting on political and economic development and census statistics. 1730hrs to Sagarai Plantation. Overnight Sagarai. Handed over .D.I.E.S. radio receiver to Councillor

Sunday
25th August, 1968 : Siasiada - returned Siasiada, completed compilation of new census forms and routine administration. Overnight Siasiada.

Monday 26th August, 1968	:	Sagarai Plantation - Gelemalaia - 0900-1000hrs depart Siasiada for Sagarai Plantation via Tomonau. Census Sagarai Plantation, Gibbs Police investigation and arrest. Continued on to Gelemalaia ex Sagarai via Binatanabole - 2 hrs. General talks in evening. Overnight Gelemalaia.
Tuesday 27th August, 1968	:	Gelemalaia - Gibara - talks with people in morning. 1000-1145 hrs to Duabo. 1150-1333 hrs to Gibara rest house at Kilakiiina. Census Gibara. Statistics and compilation of forms till 2400hrs. Overnight Gibara.
Wednesday 28th August, 1968	:	Gibara - 0900-1300 hrs meeting on political and economic development. Census compilation and general discussions in afternoon. Overnight Gibara.
Thursday 29th August, 1968	:	Gibara - Gamoudoudou - MBLGC Executive Committee arrived ex Gamadoudou. 1000hrs patrol to Gamadoudou. Census carried out. General talks with people. Statistics and compilation of new forms till 2200hrs.
Friday 30th August, 1968	:	Gamadoudou - Alotau - meeting with people on economic and political development. ADO Gibbs talk recorded by hand. 1600 hrs departed for Alotau by launch. Patrol gear left at Gamadoudou. Patrol postponed till completion of census of Town of Alotau.
Saturday & Sunday 31st August, 1968 & 1st September, 1968	:	Alotau - observed at Alotau.
Monday 2nd September, 1968 to Friday 6th September, 1968	:	Alotau - carrying out of census of town of Alotau with help from students of Cameron High School. Compilation of Census- Tax roll - Roll of electors for Alotau.
Saturday & Sunday 7th & 8th September 1968	:	Alotau - observed at Alotau.
Monday 9th September, 1968	:	Alotau - Sub-District office, Alotau
Tuesday 10th September, 1968	:	Alotau - Sub-District office, Alotau and preparation to continue patrol tomorrow.
Wednesday 11th September, 1968	:	Wagawaga - 0700 hrs patrol resumed. AO Preo and assistants accompanying to Gamadoudou ex Alotau to retrieve patrol cargo by outboard dinghy. To Wagawaga.

	Afternoon census carried out and statistics completed. Overnight Wagawaga.
Thursday 12th September, 1968:	Wagawaga - compilation new census register. Land investigation Eliwali. Meeting on political and economic development. Overnight Wagawaga.
Friday 13th September, 1968:	Wagawaga- Diao - census compilation complete. A.O. Pres met with people on specific matters of economic development. 1200 hrs patrol to Daio. Census and general administration carried out. Overnight Daio.
Saturday 14th September, 1968:	Daio - meeting on political and economic development and all-day discussions on purchase of tractor and/or boat by village. Finalization compilation of books. Overnight Daio.
Sunday 15th September, 1968:	Daio - observed at Daio.
Monday 16th September, 1968:	Gwawili- 1000-1100hrs ex Daio to Gwawili. 1400 hrs census and compilation of statistics to 1800 hrs. Handed over D.I.E.S. radio. Overnight Gwawili.
Tuesday 17th September, 1968:	Gwawili- meeting on political and economic development and finalization of compilation of new census register.
Wednesday 18th September, 1968:	Dawadawa - Dawadawa ex Gwawili in morning. Census and routine administrative duties carried out in afternoon. Overnight Dawadawa.
Thursday 19th September, 1968:	Dawadawa - finalization of compilation of census - Tax roll and roll of electors - meeting on political and economic development. Overnight Dawadawa.
Friday 20th September, 1968:	Lamhaga - by outboard with ADO Gibbs to Alotau. Self on special leave to Moresby. Patrol continued to Lamhaga. For the purposes of Census, general administration and meeting with the people on political and economic development. Handed over D.I.E.S. Radio receiver.
Saturday, Sunday Monday, 21st, 22nd, 23rd September, 1968:	Self on special leave in Moresby. Patrol completed Lamhaga and officer returned Alotau.
Tuesday 24th September, 1968:	Alotau - self returned to Alotau ex Moresby. Patrol cago and interpreter, policeman and agriculture assistants returned by M.V."Kamonai

Preparation to resume patrol tomorrow.

Wednesday
25th September, 1968: Walalaia - 0700 hrs aboard M.V."Kamonai" with AO Preo for Walalaia to continue patrol. Afternoon census of Walalaia evening compilation of statistics and new census register. Overnight Walalaia. Handed over D?I.E.S. radio receiver.

Thursday
26th September, 1968: Walalaia -Lelehudi - political and economic development meeting held in morning. Minor complaints attended to. 1400-1500 hrs to Lelehudi. 1500 hrs met up with ADO Gibbs at Lelehudi. 1600 hrs census carried out. Overnight Lelehudi.

Friday
27th September, 1968: Lelehudi - political and economic, agricultural, development meeting held. Finalization of compilation of census statistics and new register. Overnight Lelehudi.

Saturday
28th September, 1968: Alotau - 1130 hrs depart Lelehudi aboard M.V."Maraguna" arriving Alotau 1415 hrs. Patrol postponed till finish of Council meeting.

Tuesday
8th October, 1968 : Bou - 1330 hrs patrol resumed. Agricultural personnel not accompanying. Personnel and cargo by Toyota, tractor and outboard to Bou. Talks with Cllr. and people in evening. Overnight Bou. Handed over D.I.E.S. radio receiver.

Wednesday
9th October, 1968 : Bou - 1000 hrs census carried out and statistics compiled in evening. Village land inspected. Overnight Bou.

Thursday
10th October, 1968 : Bou-Divinai - Re-compilation of new census register and meeting on economic and political development. 1700-1800 hrs to Divinai ex Bou.

Friday
11th October, 1968 : Divinai - Census carried out and land inspected. Overnight Divinai.

Saturday
12th October, 1968 : Divinai - census statistics, figures and compilation new census - tax roll - roll of electors. Meeting on political and economic development. Overnight Divinai.

Sunday
13th October, 1968 : Bubuleta - 1600 hrs ex Divinai to Bubuleta. Census of Nihila Plantation en route. Bubuleta 1730 hrs. Overnight Bubuleta.

Monday
14th October, 1968 : Bubuleta - census of people taken. Gibbs inspected all land at Bubuleta. Evening spent in compiling new census register. Overnight Bubuleta.

Tuesday
15th October, 1968 : Bubuleta - Watunou- finalization census statistics and census of Bubuleta Agric. station. Meeting held on political and economic development. To Watunou. Overnight Watunou.

Wednesday
16th October, 1968 : Watunou - general talks with the people and census carried out in the morning. Compilation of statistics and new census register in the afternoon. Gardens and groves toured. Overnight Watunou.

Thursday
17th October, 1968 : Watunou - Nigila - Meeting held at Watunou on political and economic development. Late afternoon patrol proceeded to Nigila. Overnight Nigila.

Friday
18th October, 1968 : Nigila - census carried out under adverse weather conditions. Gibbs toured land and plantings. Handed over D.I.E.S. radio receiver. Overnight Nigila.

Saturday
19th October, 1968 : Nigila - compilation of census statistics. Census Tax Roll- roll of electors. Meeting on economic and political development. 1600 hrs by outboard to Alotau.

Sunday
20th October, 1968 : Alotau - Observed at Alotau. Returned cargo by road from Nigila.

Monday
21st October, 1968 : Ahioma - day trip by road to census Ahioma and tour land. Evebing return Alotau.

Tuesday
22nd October, 1968 : Ahioma - compilation of statistics and census register. Day trip by road to Ahioma, meeting on economic and political development. Evening return Alotau.

Wednesday
23rd October, 1968 : Mutiuwa - day trip by road to census and inspect land and plantings. Return Alotau in evening.

Thursday
24th October, 1968 : Mutiuwa - compilation of statistics and census register. Day trip by road to Mutiuwa. Meeting on economic and political development. Evening return Alotau.

Friday
25th October, 1968 : Rabe - day trip by road to census and tour Rabe land and plantings. Evening return to Alotau.

Saturday
26th October, 1968 : Rabe - meeting on political and economic

development held at Rabe. Return by road to Alotau in the evening.

Sunday
27th October, 1968 : Alotau - observed with due respect in Alotau.

Monday
28th October, 1968 : Waema - patrol resumed. P.O. Balderson accompanying. Census of people and inspection of Waema lands and plantings carried out. Overnight Waema.

Tuesday
29th October, 1968 : Waema - compilation of census statistics and census register meeting held, on political and economic development. Overnight Waema.

Wednesday
30th October, 1968 : Gabagabuna - Balderson returned Alotau. Patrol to Gabagabuna. Census of people carried out and tour of land and plantings made. Overnight Maiwara Resthouse.

Thursday
31st October, 1968 : Gabagabuna - meeting held on political and economic development. Survey of assets etc. completed. Evening return to Alotau per 3 ton truck delivered for purpose. Patrol stood down Alotau 1700 hrs.

CERTIFIED CORRECT.

.....

SITUATION REPORT.

SITUATION REPORT

PREAMBLE:

The aim of the patrol was to cover the whole of the Milne Bay Council area with regard to the objects of the patrol and a plan for fostering economic development in the area. To the time of writing all but three villages have been covered in this fashion. A.D.O. Gibbs hopes to cover these three in the near future whilst the writer is going to the Ealeba road to carry out Appendix "J".

As the writer was the junior member of the patrol, and the patrol is not fully complete, it is attempted to put before the reader naught but a general summary of the situation. For detailed summary, evaluations, proposals and programmes it will be necessary to more closely consider Mr. R.H. Gibbs' report as senior officer and Council Adviser to the area.

POLITICAL:

ECONOMIC:

SOCIAL:

For information to these headings; all is covered in the attached Area Study under the relevant sections and miscellaneous points are covered in the appppriate appendices.

R.H. FAULKNER.

AREA STUDY.

AREA STUDY

(A) INTRODUCTION

(a)

(i) Topography: As the area is at the tail of Papua it can be expected the main topographical feature is diminishing mountains. The area where the people live is solely upon the coastal plain on the Faleba and Tavara coasts. This increases from half a mile or so at the eastern end of the Bay to several miles at the western extremities. Though a large section of the western extremity is swamp there is still much good land available. The people of the Buhutu live in a wide, flat, enclosed valley whose only natural outlet is through the tidal Sagarai River to the southern Papuan coast.

(ii) Climate: Is generally mild. Extremes of temperature are rarely met though at times it becomes relatively cool with regard to many mid tropical regions. The Buhutu notices a larger diurnal range due to its lack of proximity to the stabilising element of the sea.

(iii) Rainfall: The maximum rainfall is received during the south eastern monsoon season with a practically dry humid heat period extending from November to April of each year. Annual rainfall is in the area of 204 inches.

(iv) Predominant Vegetation: Vegetation in the area is of a Lowland rain or creeper forest type with areas of swamp. The Buhutu is the same although tending to be higher and less dense in many places. A great deal of coconut palms are evident on the coastal plains which in their state of abuse are numerous enough to be considered an introduced vegetational type.

(b) Accessability: As Sub-District and District Headquarters find themselves in the sameurban area ease of access is assumed. The oneoperable aerodrome in the area is serviced by road from Alotau. There is a large cement and steel wharf at Alotau and numerous wharves of wood serving the coastal areas as shipping points.

Access to Tavara from the station is practically complete by road, though a few sections at the extremity of the road have to be walked. To Faleba the main method of access is by boat across the Bay, and then walking. The Buhutu, though not inaccessible is, for the area, the hardest to get equipment in and out of. From the southern Papuan coast it is easily accessible by coastal traders at high water up the Sagarai River while the only method of entry from the northern side is by walking over the hills which is the usual way staff and people of this Sub-District enter.

The greater population of the sub-district which live in Milne Bay are easily accessible by boat.

(c) Kwato Mission was active in the area around 80 years ago. This linked with extensive mining operations in the hill areas of the Buhutu at the turn of the century has resulted in a long quiet administrative contact and progress marred only by the Second World War which had an enormous social, economic and cultural influence on these people, unfortunately, to their detriment.

.. 2/

(B) POPULATION - DISTRICT AND TRENDS

(a) Refer Appendices A, B, C and D of this report. Due to the good health services in the area and the excellent state of general health of the people the neo-natal mortality rate at present is considered, for all practical purposes, a redundant statistic. This is helped by the fact that nearly all women in the area now appear to have their babies at the hospitals and regularly attend the many infant welfare clinics.

(b) All Buhutu villages are linked by a good walking track. Gibara and Naura are linked to the Buhutu area by several passable walking tracks.

All Ealeaba villages are linked by foot road much of which is hoped in the near future to be linked by vehicular road.

The Tavara, from Naura to Bubuleta is serviced by vehicular road and a good wlking track beyond Bubuleta.

(c) There is a general outward flow of labour both skilled andunskilled from the area as evidenced in Appendix "B". However, by Territory standards the figures are in no way abnormal and suggest only that the people are finding themselves better opportunities elsewhere.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS

(a) There are nine district clan social groupings in the area though overlapping of sub-clans and relationships exist between different areas and between the Census Divisions.

TAVARA - EALEBA CLAN RELATIONSHIPS

Galuboi	-
Bunebune	*
Hiyai	0
Toyoku	0
Hukalana	
Tagolewa	

-,*, and 0 = splinter groupings of each other.

BUHUTU - EALEBA CLAN RELATIONSHIPS

Galubwai	-
Bunebune	*
Bina	
Tiyai	0
Wadakwa	
Kulokulo	

(b) The functional social unit in the area is mainly the extended family though in places such as the Buhutu the unit is more clan than family while on the coast the case is reversed.

(c) Although the language in the area under study is all of a similar variety with no major changes it is noted that certain regional differences exist as far as minor usage of the language.

.. 3/

(i) On Tavara from Walalaia to Rabe are of one group and arex affiliated with Daio and Gwawili on the Ealeab coast.

(ii) On Tavara from Waema to the west is another group.

(iii) Within this group at the village of Naura two languages are spoken which are different from that in (ii). One of these is influenced from the Fife Bay area on the Suau coast to the south. The other is influenced from the Maramatana side to the north.

(iv) Another group comprises the Buhuta valley which has affiliations with Gibara to Wagawaga on Ealeba coast and around to Naura on Tavara Division.

(v) Wagawaga and Lamhaga area separate grouping originating in the dream time somewhere in the Suau area of the southern Papuan coast.

All these groupings bear a very strong relation to the Suau language which heavily influences the area and could be said to be the major lingua franca in the area.

(d) (i) Relationships between the clans are generally good under Administration though there is a history of dissentions between each other which occasionally came to the fore.

(ii) Following general lines of language groupings in the area the cohesion within the groupings is strong.

(iii) Affiliations and alliances occur historically between certain clans and areas, and due to an increasing ~~amnt~~ amount of inter-marriage between all areas a solid affiliated state over the whole area and extending outside the Council boundaries is gradually being realised.

(e) Relationships outside but adjacent to the area consist of intermarriage and local exchange of goods, services and labour mainlythrough clan affiliation by marriage ties.

(D) LEADERSHIP

(a)

Mr. J. Guise - Speaker of the House of Assembly. Member for Alotau Open.

* Mr. C. Abel - Member. Milne Bay Regional. Ex-head of Kwato Mission.

Mr. Romulus Philip - President, Milne Bay Local Government Council.

Mr. Mahury Mark - Former President Milne Bay Local Government Council. Deputy Land Titles Commissioner. Member of District Advisory Council.

Mr. D. Young- Trader, merchant, plantation owner. Vice president of Council.

* Popularity is on a definite ebb tide in areas where their influence and authority were once respected.

.. 4/

(b) The traditional village pattern of leadership is being modified. The traditional leaders still hold a lot of sway. The younger more educated men are not usurping the authority but amalgamating with it in many cases in an attempt to achieve better results.

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE

(a) A straight line of matrineal land tenure and inheritance to the accepted pattern is observed as the traditional system.

(b) Several people hold land on lease for the purposes of plantations etc., but it is not a wide practice by the native peoples. Though many areas are owned by mixed race and white people.

The villagers have a knowledge of tenure conversion but are not overly keen on the idea for the traditional system of inheritance and usuage is still strong in the matter of land.

However a great interest is shown in the work of Demarkation. Mainly for the reason that in many areas land disputes are so numerous and dreary that the people are even sick of it themselves and see this as a good way of recording something on which perhaps to build, and then if warranted, to enter the field of conversion.

However this is an assumption that can only be realised, or otherwise, bythe passage of time.

(c) Cash cropping on a minor scale by the village people has been existent for a long time in the area. A rejuvenation in interest is being shown of late and with the economic production drive at present under way in the area work is being trebled overnight. To this end individual and communal land is being worked in an effort to obtain some respectable degree of production.

(F) LITERACY

(a) Refer Appendix "K" of this report.

(b) Approximately half of the people in this area are literate to some extent in the vernacular, and in English somewhat under half are reasonably literate.

(c) As this area has been served by Mission ~~high~~ schools for some time the standard of education is relatively high. Nearly all people have had some amount of lower education, and as high schools have been operable around for a reasonable time, although no figures are to hand, it can be assumed that a fair smattering of people are to be found who have had what may be termed as higher education.

(d) Refer Appendix "B" as census registers are unavailable for names.

(e) Refer Appendix "F".

.. 5/

(G) STANDARDS OF LIVING

(a) (i) Over the years conditions in the villages on the Ealaba and Tavara coasts have detiorated to a shocking extent. This is mainly due to the availability of war scrap which the people have used to construct their homes. Many of the areas of housing can be viewed as giving the appearance of naught but conglomerated of shanties as the war scrap deteriorates and the people cannot afford to maintain them but will not go back to house construction out of native materials.

Sanitation is of reasonable standard and though there is room for impreovement there is no real problem.

Clothes and European artifacts are in general use throughout the area in mention.

(ii) The Buhutu presents an entirely different picture as far as housing and living conditions are concerned. All materials are native and kept in good repair and all surrounds are in good condition; generally each house sports some sort of hedge, flowering garden or colourful trees in close proximity to the quarters which gives an overall pleasant impression of the area.

(b) The major staple diet of the whole area is taro with assorted sundry native foods as a follow-up.

Canned and packaged foodstuffs and luxury goods are purchased from trade stores and Alotau Mall by people who can afford it, as an interesting supplement; but only in a minority of cases does this transcend taro.

(c) There is a Council Community Centre at Gamadoudou and the Council has instituted a programme of each financial year adding to this.

Organizations such as Red Cross, Girl Guides and Boy Scouts exist and are in operation.

A sporting committee at Alotau which organises competitions of many different sports and players is also operational.

(H) MISSIONS

(a) BUHUTU - Roman Catholic, United Church.
EALEBA - Roman Catholic, United Church, Seventh Day Adventists.
TAVARA - United Church, Roman Catholic, Anglican.

All these missions live in a [illegible] relationship with each other and help when necessitat ..

(b) Refer Appendices "K" and "L".

(c) All people in this area belong to one mission or another and actively follow their faith. Both major missions ie. Catholic and United Church find their influence equally distributed.

.. 6/

(I) NON-INDIGENES

(a)0 Plantations

(i) Sagarai Estate
(ii) Waigani Estate
(iii) Giligili Plantation
(iv) Hihila Plantation
(v) Hagita Plantation

Commercial Establishments

(vi) Cameron Trading Company
(vii) Wesley Leo and Company
(viii) Hihila Pty. Ltd.

(b) With regard to (a) all establishments are fully employing their local complement of workers and unless expanded could notreally employ more. The overall number employed would be around 400 persons.

(c) Although it is possible for these places to be outlets for primary production in those areas where produce requires an outlet Co-operatives service this need adequately.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS

(a) Roads: Buhutu: refer Appendix "I"
Laleaba: " " "J"
Tavara:

Vehicular road connecting Alotau with all villages in the census division from Bubuleta west. is traversable by four wheel drive vehicle, much by sedan car. East of Bubuleta to Walalaia walking tracks are easy with a tractor road gradually being extended.

Road systems existing in the separate census divisions are at the moment not interconnected and remain entities unto themselves.

(b) Sea: Small ships wharves exist at:-

Awarinau
Alotau - also suitable for vessels up to 2000 tons
Koiabule Mission
Rabe
Gabagabuna
Wagawaga
Gibara

(c) Air: (i) Gurney is the only operable airstrip in the area. It is an ex World War II tarmac surfaced strip connected by vehicular road to the centre of Alotau.

(ii) Gurney is regularly serviced from Moresby and flights continue to other areas of the Milne Bay District.

Monday (1) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby.
(2) Moresby - Gurney - Vivigani - Losuia - Vivigani - Gurney - Moresby.

Tuesday (1) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby
(2) Moresby - Rabaraba - Gurney - Moresby

.. 7/

Wednesday (1) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby
(2) Moresby - Gurney - on alternate weeks to Misima - Gurney - Moresby.

Friday (1) Moresby - Gurney - Moresby.

Added to this are many charters by private and government sources, as required.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

Due to the high standard of education in this area Territory standard clerical skills exist to a reasonable degree, many people having worked on government or mission payrolls.

Technical skills such as carpentry, boat building, furniture joining, etc., are held by many as a result of Kwato missions extensive involvement in these fields over the years and to this present day.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

The Tavara and Ealeba Native Village Councils were established in 1954, and the first rudiments of democracy - voting for a representative - were witnessed in operation. These two councils amalgamated in 1958 to form the Milne Bay Native Local Government Council, and also included the Buhutu Census Division. This council has recently become multi-racial.

With this considerable experience and background, together with the fact that the people of Milne Bay had a representative in the Territory House of Parliament as far back as legislative council days, it is logical that these people would want to and in fact did grasp the significance of the House of Assembly in 1964. It is thought that at this stage the people of the Milne Bay Council area were amongst the more politically sophisticated peoples of the Territory.

The people of Milne Bay have over the last few years developed a sense of national awareness. They still consider they are Milne Bay first but that they are also part of Papua., and to a much lesser extent that they are part of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

The fact that the areas representative in the Legislative Council, the 1964-68 House of Assembly and the present Speaker of the House, Mr. John Guise, is a man to whom considerable prestige is given, has had the desired effect of arousing pride in the Milne Bay people, and thus led to a political awareness, which is ever increasing.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

(a) The major economic tree in the area is the coconut palm. Refer Appendix "C".

(b),(c),(d) and (e)
Please refer to the Council Adviser's report by Mr. R.H. Gibbs, on the patrol as to the existing, probable, and planned economic production in the area with regard to

an intensive high production campaign being carried out.

(f) Co-operatives are functioning in this area. Refer Appendix "N" of this report.

(g) The only outstanding entrepreneur in the area is Mr. J. Young who has commercial, trading and plantation interests throughout the area. He employs elements of his family in the administrative side and employs local and West Irianese labour.

(h) There are approximately 2000 Commonwealth Savings Bank accounts held by the people in the area under survey.

(i) The only difficulty in meeting tax obligations has been the occasional unwillingness of the people to pay. This situation is rapidly being remedied. There is no difficulty in meeting monetorial obligations if the desire exists.

(j) To apply a per capita income to this area would be irrelevant, the reason being that many people earn only what is required from them in tax plus occasional spurts of activity to enable purchase of some desired luxury item. Where others labour throughout the year to earn amounts enabling thepurchase of engines for boats, corrugated iron for houses and so on. The range is from $10-$20 to many hundreds and is nowhere evenly distributed, but this applies to singular areas interspersed between each other throughout.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a) Only a small percentage of arable land is ~~xxxxxx~~ at present utilised. Many thousands of acres are capable of being bought into production.

(b) As the Town of Alotau increases in size a definite outlet could be obtained for permanent market gardening as presently compared with the hit and miss policy of the village market.

(c) Wage earnings could be increased within the area through the production of villagecopra to a minimal extent of $1000 per family per annum on the land and labour supply at present existing.

However if expatriate employees started heavily expanding and drew their labour from local sources a drop in production and fall off of new plantings could be expected if the economy expands asis hoped.

The people are realising they can earn more working their own rather than some-one elses' copra and if the economy does expand from the village level upward it is probable that employees will be forced to draw their labour requirements from outside the area.

(d) Cash crops existing are:-
(1) Copra - generally throughout.
(2) Coffee- Buhutu, Gibara and Naura
(3) Cocoa - Naura

Some individuals are expressing interest in and planting trial plots of teak.

Overall it is viewed that the major crop - being it so well known, easily handl[illegible] and having elements of stability - in the area will be copra. And all major efforts should and arex being directed towards this end.

(e) The reaction of the people to the present productxtion campaign has been reasonably good. The probability of thisrection being carried through is also good. A further detailed appreciation will be evident in Mr. Gibbs' report.

(O) ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

As Local Government has existed in this area for many years the following survey of attitudes is correspondingly framed though not in direct line with the directive in Dept. Standing instructions Volume I.

The people of Milne Bay have not supported their Council as fully as they could have done over past years. This has been due to a lack of involvement in Local Government at village level and a resultant failure to identify with Local Government.

This has been due to (a) Failure of the Council to meet the expectations of the people (by not achieving works programmes and providing other services whether or not the service asked for is a reasonable demand or not). (b) Failure of the people to pay their tax because they are of the opinion that Local Government is doing nothing for them - no tax - no projects - no projects - no tax. It may also be a point here that the people believe they should not have to pay tax to a Council to have needs provided for but that the Administration should merely provide them - gratis. (c) Failure to keep the villager informed of developments as they occur and failure to keep the Council's plans and explanations of these plans before the villager's eyes constantly.

The cause mentioned at (a) in regard to accomplishment of projects has, during the last few years, not been eveident. The majority of the works programme has been accomplished. The tax situation is steadily improving due to talks on Radio Milne Bay, circulars being distributed throughout the Council area and summonses being taken out against tax defaulters.

The Council is conscious of the need to keep the villager informed of Council developments and this is presently being organized.

Attitudes have improved and it is expected that they will improve even further over the next few months.

(P) ATTITUDE TOWARD CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

The people are quite aware that they are represented in the House of Assembly by Mr. J. Guise and Mr. C. Abel.

Electoral proceedure is well known and little

hesitation is in evidence when voting.

The people mainly confine their interest to parochial matters, and few are interested in affairs of national importance.

There is no apparent wish on the people's part for self-government to be proclaimed in the near future.

(Q) ACCOMMODATION, SERVICES AND FACILITIES

(a) Public accommodation in the area under mention, apart from village rest houses, is non-existent.

(b) Transport is attended to along transport reoutes mainly by walking or bicycles and by canoes or motor boats across Milne Bay. Private individuals resident in Alotau own their own vehicles. An Administration vehicle pool at Alotau contains 23 vehicles and the Council maintains a truck and tractor along the Tavara road. Added to this, although not numerous, arex various conveyances of no great significance.

(c) Stores are operable in the town of Alotau, presenting a fair range of goods to the populace. Trade stores and Co-operatives spread throughout the areas supply the needs existing at present in those areas.

R.H.FAULKNER.

APPENDICES.

INDEX OF APPENDICES

A - Census Situation and Trends

B - Village Population Register, Combined Ealeba, Tavara and Buhutu Census Divisions.

C - Village Population Register, Buhutu Census Divisions.

D - Village Population Register, Ealeba Census Divisions.

E - Village Population Register, Tavara Census Divisions.

F - Radio Receivers for Community Listening

G - Meeting on Political and Economic Development

H - Airstrip Sagarai

I - Buhutu Road

J - Ealeba Road

K - School Survey

L - Health and Mission Facilities

M - Trade Store Survey

N - Co-operatives

O - Coconut Plantings.

APPENDIX "A"

CENSUS - STATISTICS AND TRENDS

1. Overall population in the three census divisions has increased in the last twelve months. This is mainly due to births. Although there have been migrations within the area there has been no marked exodus to, or influx from other areas.

2. The situation of mothers and their babies is healthy. Very few become infant mortality figures and thus birth figures on following appendices give a reasonably accurate picture of the up and coming rate of population of the area.

3. Throughout the area there is a steady stream of workers leaving their places for centres inside the District or places such as Moresby, Lae, Hagen, etc.

Many of these workers have qualifications of sorts and thus leave their area to pursue what they think are the riper fruits on the other side of the orchard.

However, by Territory standards this absenteeism is by no means alarming. Though it is an unfortunate situation where they can achieve twice as much in their own area as can ever be hoped of achieving elsewhere yet these people still persist in leaving for the bright lights.

4. During the census all children attending school anywhere were marked as absent students in order to compile a reasonably accurate pointer to the standard of education in the areas. Many of the children were in the area, at schools, at the time of census but for purposes mentioned this is considered irrelevant.

5. (i) Total Population

	1967	1968
Buhutu	838	866
Kaleba	1928	2001
Tavara	4581	
Total	7347	

Male Adults	2334
Female adults	1904
Male Children	1680
Female Children	1425

(ii) Adult Absentee Workers

Inside District:	
Male	257
Female	125
Outside District:	
Male	32
Female	92

APPENDIX "P"

RADIO RECEIVERS FOR COMMUNITY LISTENING

1. Pursuant to instructions and a supply of radio receivers received from Mr.J.M. Smeeton, Officer in Charge Radio Milne Bay, these receivers have been distributed for the purpose of community listening.

2. As the patrol spent only several days in each village it is impossible to knowledgeably say what effect these gift radios have had. However, from the short period of observation permittedthe people were very much taken by their acquisition and fully intended to look after the set and obtain the maximum use from it.

3. It was pointed out to the people that these radios were supplied by the Administration in order that the people would comprise part of a larger listening and participating audience in communication between the Administration and the village people. With this in mind it was attempted to impress upon them of their receiver obligation to tune into the Administration broadcasts, particularly those of Radio Milne Bay.

4. The peoples' response to this was very much in order. In those places where private receivers were already in existence Radio Milne Bay was by far the premier listening station. It was noted that the peple have a fierce sense of ownership and participation in the affairs and broadcasts of Radio Milne Bay. Many letters containing information and requests are sent into the programme supervisors and the results are eagerly awaited by all and sundry. Also, during and since the patrol various reports and talks about the patrol have been put across the radio by senior officers and it was noted with pleasure that the people consider the media as an authoratative and informative source.

5. Overall the reception is of a standard which is by far sufficient to ameliorate the difficulties in mass communication which exist.

6. The following is a schedule of the performance of the various receivers distributed in the particular area in which they were to operate.

Make	Serial No.	Village	Census Divis.	Person Respons.	Reception
Toshiba	30201133	Lamhaga	Ealeba	Cllr. Andrew	Fair on RMB. Requires aerial
Sanyo	13206	Bou	Tavara	" Tupeneta	Fair on RMB Without aerial
Sanyo	13311	Siasiada	Buhutu	" Iapeta & Dian	" "
Philips	37986	Nigila	Tavara	" Sadoko	" "
"	41256	Walalaia	"	" Enoka	" "
"	41260	Gwavili	Ealeba	" Mahuru	Good on RMB Without aerial
"	37985	Mila	Buhutu	" Dusai	Good on RMB & Moresby with out aerial.

APPENDIX "G"

MEETING ON POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

1. During the course of this patrol at each village a meeting of all people and personnel in the area was held to discuss Political and Economic development. The meeting was iniated by Mr. R.H. Gibbs A.D.O. for the purpose of explaining certain catholic aspects to the people and drawing them into active participation and discussion on the subjects in mention and to raise others if they felt so inclined.

2. The effect and response of this meeting upon differing areas and people is covered in the Situation Report section of this report.

3. The following is barely an outline of the general form of approach used to commence the meeting which in most cases ran into five or so hours of talks and discussions.

4.
Put to the people were:-

(1) Economic

(a) The position of Milne Bay District and Council area in the general overall economic situation of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, with special reference to this area and District as compared with specific examples of other areas and Districts. The lack of interest the Central Government is willing to show in this area, as evidenced by the new 5 year plan, if the people do not up and throw themselves into economic pursuits.

(b) The resources this area already holds - which are many and varied - and some of the criminally obvious reasons for not using these resources the people are resorting to were exhorted to be null and void.

(c) Illustration, simplification and explanation of the basic steps of economic advancement, maturity and consequent competetive involvement on the international scene in all industries , both secondary and primary.

(d) A lead on to Political Development through the necessities of Economic Development to consolidate the country and its people for the eventuation of self-government.

(11) Political

(a) Extensive illustration and explanation of exactly what self government is and involves and a complete review of the self government situation throughout T.P. & N.G. and the need for preparedness when it eventuates and a question to the people if they thought they were prepared. The thought of which was howled down with derision in many places while in others they agreed maybe not so violently.

(b) What being prepared involved and to what extent it affects each individual as a component of his community. What could happen here and has happened in many places in the world, when self-government has eventuated and certain sections of the community had not bothered to prepare themselves for it. Generally speaking the idea of arriving at self-government not being prepared was declaimed against with fervour.

(111) Economic - Political

The dependent inter-relation between economy and politics was explained and methods and cases of economic and community development in a general sense were entered into.

5. This was basically the talk given which many times led into quite wide searching and probing discussion and plans by the people for the people.

Naturally it was put in a form and progress easily understood by the people of the area and the specific cases and particular examples especially evident pertaining to a village were brought out and discussed at length at all times.

6. The talk usually took about 2½ - 3 hours to complete with interpretation. Time was then at the disposal of the people to discuss and decide whatever aspects they chose and this generally ran into an extra several hours depending on the degree of interest shown.

APPENDIX "H"

AIRSTRIP SAGARAI
PORTION 357 MILINCH DOGURA FOURMIL SAMARAI

With regard to the a/Director of Lands, Surveys and Mines' letter CL 235 of 18th March, 1968, the area under metion was investigated and the following resume are the findings of the patrol.

2. The actual site itself as pointed out appears eminently suitable. There is an overall coverage of cinders which is exeellently drained. This was evidenced by the occurrence of heavy rain the evening before and a dry hard area existing in the morning as the patrol passed through.

3. Much cleaning has already been done by the interested party. The bush in this area is not extremely heavy and upon approval the area for the strip could be cleaned in an extremely short time.

4. The strip site is linked by an existing vehicular road to Sagarai and Tomonau plantations, and to Ipouli and Siasiada villages.

5. The strip site is also adjacent to the Administration/Local Government Council Primary "T" School at Siasiada.

6. Upon a discussion with Mr. J. Parry, the manager of Sagarai Plantation, it appears that the Department of Civil Aviation have already inspected the site and claim it suitable for twin-engined light aircraft.

7. Further to discussions with Mr. Parry, we were informed that Steamships Trading Company are willing to finance the complete venture and only await the go ahead to start.

APPENDIX "I"

BUHUTU ROAD

1. Sagarai Plantation in the Buhutu Census Division is linked by road to Tomonau Plantation, Ipouli Village and Siasiada Village. These roads are mainly left over from the mining activity which was prevalent in the area many years ago.

2. The roads presently in use have only two vehicles on them. A tractor and a four whell drive jeep. In wet weather sections become impassable but this is of no real consequence to industry in the area, such as it is.

3. Much of the Buhutu area shows signs of previously existing, formed roads but as the plantations have no use for them they are not, at the moment, open.

4. An upsurge of economick production is hopefully expected in the area as a result of the present patrol. If this state of affairs does in fact eventuate in the near or far future ease of disposal of produce should be fairly easy to facilitate.

5. The reason being that over many sections of the old roads practically a sedanroad may be evolved by the simple process of cleaning thirty years of accumulated forest. Over other sections, slightly more inhibiting, a minimal amount of expense and effort would be necessary to open up the road at least for tractors and four wheel drive vehicles.

6. The possible road network together with an agreement with the owners upon use of the wharf servicing the plantations would create a very neat economic production unit in the Sagarai Valley.

APPENDIX "J"

BALEBA ROAD

FROM	TO	DISTANCE	BRIDGES (in location order-Name)	WIDTH	CULVERTS (in location order-Name)	WIDTH	SURFACE CONDITION & DESCRIPTION ROADS
Gibara Resthouse Kilakilana	Start of W.W.II road	1 mile	Gauba	24 ft.			Village constructed road - no surfacing not boggy-grassed, no major obstacles easy to open to 4 wheel drive vehicle or tractor.
Start of W.W.II road	Gamadoudou Community Centre	2-3 miles	Oinara	10 ft.	Bolama	12 ft.	Excellent surface of laid gravel 2-3 lanes. Properly drained
			Anigona (Top crossing Gamadoudou village)	57 ft.			
Gamadoudou	Wagawaga	2 miles	Saiwaga	50 ft.	Saiwaga	10 ft.	Excellent surface Gravelled in most places
			Iubeiube	36 ft.			
			Da'adona donada	42 ft.			
Wagawaga	Daio	1-7 miles	Sala	45 ft	Iogai'iogai	10 ft.	Excellent surface Gravelled in most places
			Iogai'iogai	40 ft.	Aloiyami	20 ft.	

Daio	Gwawaili	2½-3 miles	.	.	Daio Creek 210 ft. Daio Creek 6 ft.	.Good surface gravelled.
			Kwakela 1 45 ft Kwakela 2 33 ft.			
					Daguehu 6 ft. Okilele 100 ft. Bolikiroro 18 ft.	
			Haguhagulana 12 ft.			
					Uyalai 30 ft.	
			Ginahaogi 27 ft. Gwawili 48 ft.			
					Dwakau 48 ft.	Good surface gravelled.
Gwawili	Dawadawa	3½ miles				
			Dedeia 30 ft. Kokohi 30 ft. Labelabe 25 ft.			

2. The above schedule refers to a road running a great deal of the length of the Kaleba coast line. This road was originally put in and used by the Americans encamped upon this coast during World War II.

3. The surface upon the length of the road is in general in excellent condition. Some places require l ght bu[illegible] cleared but basically remain unharmed.

4. The only reason for this road not being open is that a number of creeks need either fording or bridging to make them passable. As with the roads in the Buhutu, a minimal amount of effort and expense is necessary to re-open this road for the conveyance of economic produce.

5. It is intended in the immediate future for the writer to re-visit this area and with the aid of the people, a grant from the Milne Bay Local Government Council and a matched grant from the Rural Development Projects re-open this road, or as much as is financially feasible, to help advance a growing economic advancement push in the area.

PRIMARY

PLACE	OPERATING AUTHORITY	STANDARDS	ENROLLMENT	TEACHERS	QUALIFICATIONS
Ipouli	Catholic Mission	1 & 2	20	1	"B" Certificate
Siasisda	Administration	2 & 4	53	2	
Gamadoudou	United Church	Prep. 1 & 2		1	Certificate
Wagawaga	Administration	Prep.	59	3	2 x "A" Cert. 1 x "B" Cert.
		2	12		
		3	13		
		4	9		
		5	37		
			115		
Gelemalaia	United Church	1 & 2	22	1	
Daio	Catholic Mission	1 to 5	160	4	
Gwawili	United Church	Prep.	30	2	
		1	10		
		2	15		
		3	25		
			80		
Lamhaga	S.D.A.	1 to 5	49		1 x "A" Cert. 1 x "B" Cert.
Lelehudi	Administration	Prep.	41	1	1 x "A" Cert.
Divinai	Administration	Prep.	42	6	T.I.C. "Z" Couse
		2	43		1 trainee teacher
		3	36		2 x "B" Cert.
		4	38		2 x "A" Cert.
		5	28		
		6	27		
			219		

Watunou	United Church	Prep. 1 2 3	15 12 12 6 45	2	1 x "A" Cert. 1 x Permit teacher
Koiabula	United Church	Prep. 2	25 23	2	1 female no cert. "prep" 1 female nocert. "2"
Rabe	Administration	Prep., 2,4,5,6	137	5	
Ladava	Catholic Mission	Prep. 1 2 4 5	34 18 27 18 27 124	5	"A" Certificate Teacher no training "A" Certificate "B" Certificate "a" Certificate
Naiwara *	United Church	1 & 3	49	1	
Naura *	Administration	2,4 & 5	52	2	

* To date patrol has not actively visited this area but Council Adviser's report will cover all aspects more fully upon completion of area.

2. There is also a Primary school at Aloteu serving the town. It runs a "T" and "A" stream and is staffed by 4 teachers and has an enrollment of 109 students from P-Prep. through to standard 6.

3. Gaps which appear in the above schedule are mainly due to absence, for one reason or another, of peoople who could supply the information.

4. Overall it can be seen that between the Missions and Government the area is well covered by Primary schools tooled to the needs of the people.

5. Many of the schools have boarding facilities which generally are of a fair to good standard and serve their purpose admirably.

6. Attendance is of a high standard as children either live on or very near the school thus precluding the excuse of travel as a reason for non attendance.

7. Teaching staff is also of sufficient standard, the majority displaying excellent application to their job.

SECONDARY:

8. Aloteu High School is run by the Administration Latest figures to hand are 109 students, 13 teachers, giving forms 1,2 and 3. However the school is in the process of rapid expansion and it is hoped to add a 100 odd more students in the coming semester.

9. The United Church at Kolombolo has a teacher holding a Technical Teacher's Certificate taking a vocational school in a two year course comprising building, joinery, plumbing, welding, cement forming, painting etc. This year his attendance is 22 students.

10. The Catholic Mission at Bagita is in the process of constructing a High school. The situation and building are excellent and it was hoped to open to a limited number in 1969. However, due to lack of funds to purchase further materials it is now proposed to become functional by 1970.

APPENDIX "L"

HEALTH AND MISSION FACILITIES

1. Aid Posts

Place	Type	Staffed By	Service Grading
Ipouli	Permanent	A.P.O. 1	Now existent service. No patrolling, A.P.O. spends most of time residing in home village.
Kilakilana	"	Unstaffed	
Magawaga	"	A.P.O. 1	Area in good condition but insufficiently stocked with supples.
Gwawili	Bush materials	Kwato nurse	General dressing station well run. Cases refferd to Daio hospital.
Lambaga	Permanent	S.B.A. mission	Minor abrasions and other injuries attended to.
Walalaia	"	A.P.O.	Area in fair condition. No patrolling. Service to Walalaia O.K.
Bou	"	A.P. Sup. 1	Monthly patrol. Fair stock supplies. Good service.
Watunou	Bush Materials	A.P.O. 2	Satisfactory though stock not adequate
Waiena	Permanent	Unstaffed	
Kaiwara		Kwato nurse	Stock area and service satisf.
Naura *	"	A.P. Sup.	Area good and aid post well run.

* To date patrol has not actually visited this area but Council Adviser's report will cover all aspects more fully upon completion of area.

2. Mission Health Centres

DAIO:

A twenty bed hospital staffed by one Triple Certificated European sister helped by four Papuan nurses in training.

Regular fortnightly patrols are carried out by the sister and two nurses up and down the coast by boat at pre-arranged points to attend to pre-natal and general health matters.

The hospital is well laid out and adequately equipped for most cases. Any more serious matters are reffered to Samarai or Alotau.

LADAVA:

A ten bed hospital ward staffed by a Triple certificated European Sister assisted by one Papuan nurse in training.

Regular clinics are held in the immediate area. The hospital handles all maternity cases, general injuries, minor diseases and attempts to curb a heavy malarial incidence in the area.

The hospital is well run and supplied and any more serious cases are reffered to Alotau.

3. Administration Hospital

ALOTAU:

Staff	Qualifications
Doctor	Medical Officer, Suva
Medical Asst.	Grade 2
Nurse	Infant Welfare
Nurse	Territory General
Orderly	Grade 3
2 orderlies	Grade 2
2 orderlies	Grade 1
District Health Education officer	Med. Asst. Grade 2
T.B. Control Officer	Med. Asst. Grade 1.

The hospital comprises two wards giving a total of 35 beds. An X-Ray clinic, general patients, out patients, minor operations and maternity are attended to.

4. It is seen from sections 1, 2 and 3 of this appendix that the Council area under mention is reasonable well covered with facilities for health services.

The three hospitals are adequately and competantly run. Those areas of Kaleba and Tavara where aid posts are not up to A1 standard still have some facility within reasonable distance to obviate any real concern through proper staffing and running of these posts is being attended to.

5. The only blot on the escutcheon of this service record is the Buhutu. As the aid post in this area is noted as being less than functional it means the closest public facility available to the people of the Buhutu is across the range and down to the coast at Wagawaga, which to say the least is an unpleasnt trip for an unwell person.

However moves are afoot to remedy the situation and it is hoped a service will be supplied in the near future.

6. The aspect of physical health of the whole Council area is excellent. A reasonably heavy malarial incidence is evident in the swamp country at the western end of Milne Bay proper, but this is only to be expected.

APPENDIX "M"

TRADE STORE SURVEY

1. Pursuant to a form distributed by the Department of Trade and Industry with regard to a National survey of Indigenous Wholesalers and Retailers the said survey was carried out in all areas coming under the patrol.

2. Several small ingignificant cupboard stores were found to exist in the Buhutu Census Division. These have no real hope of getting off the ground for some years as the cash income of this area is relatively low. A well stocked trade store at Bagarai Estate Plantation serves the needs of the Estate and village quite adequately.

3. The Kaleba Census Division also maintains its quota of small stores which carry out their accompanying small service to the community. A Co-op. at Gibara and a well-stocked community store at Daio, in which the Catholic Mission holds 50% of shares, assists in serving the needs of the community in some of the larger consumer goods.

4. The Tavara Coast is adequately serviced with private stores, community storew and Co-operative organizations, and the rapidly developing urban community of Alotau.

5. Overall, the needs of the three census Divisions in the area are adequately serviced by retail buying centres relative to the buying power of the people.

APPENDIX "N"

CO-OPERATIVES

1. Co-operative societies fostered by Department of Trade and Industry have existed on the Tavara and Ealeba coasts for some years now. However, from our observations they can not really be said to be flourishing.

2. Several are showing increasing turnover but most are relatively static or in a minor state of regression.

3. No figures and break-ups are presented here as they are not extremely impressive nor indicative of the true possible potential of the area. It is hoped that as a result of this patrol, and serveral determinations made by members of the societies during the patrol, that these Co-operatives are now really going to start fulfilling their purpose.

4. The process of advancement is hoped to follow these lines:-

a) Increased production being passed through the societies as a result of meetings referred to in Appendix "F".

b) This increased and more varied stock-taking of goods leading to greater consumer interest in the area thus leading on to bigger and better production of marketeable primary produce.

5. The aim expressed in 4 may be ambitious but by no means is improbable. The potential production in the area, even without new plantings of crops, is not being exploited to even one third, as so much production is being wasted simply by lack of tending and processing of existing crops.

APPENDIX "O"

COCONUT PLANTINGS

1. It will be noted that figurer below are not all inclusive of the area the patrol passed through.

a) Some areas the patrol was too occupied for its limited stay to organize a count and figures were not supplied on request though on promise of their arrival they may be included in Mr. ADO. Gibbs' report.

b) Several area necessary to culminate the patrol have not as yet been visited by the writer and will also be covered by ADO Gibbs.

2. Also, since the patrol went through, many of the figures below have risen by subetantial amounts due to enormous progress now in new plantings; and many have fallen due to a very active programme of tree thinning, for greater produce carried on by D.A.S.F. in the Sub-District.

3. Coconut Census

Village	Mature	Immature	No. of Driers	Type
Mila	244	983		No.
Gelemalaia	579	1029	2	Smoke
Ipouli	6715	3225	4	"
Siasiada	1042	367	3	"
Gibara	9781	4076	12	Hot air
Gamadoudou	3075	3280	3	"
Wagawaga	14981	3669	?	?
Daio	8018	6173	4	Smoke
Lamhaga	5954	3771	6	"
Walalaia	18631	17153	4	"
Lelehudi	3759	2949	2	"
Lelegwagwa	2706	3797	?	?
Bou	7412	7844	?	?
Bubuleta	16579	1180	?	?
Rabe	10545	13334	Many. Most old and no good.	

APPENDAGE TO APPENDIX "O"

STATISTICAL INFORMATION - NATIVE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA

AGRICULTURE.

Production:-

	Coffee	(Buhutu)	6 tons per year value $1600
	Cocoa	(Naura Village) (Tavara)	5 tons per year value $600
	Copra	(Native entire area)	900 tons
Plus	Copra	Gililili	300 tons per year
		Naigani	300 tons per year
		Kagita	130 tons per year
		Miscellaneous	100 tons per year

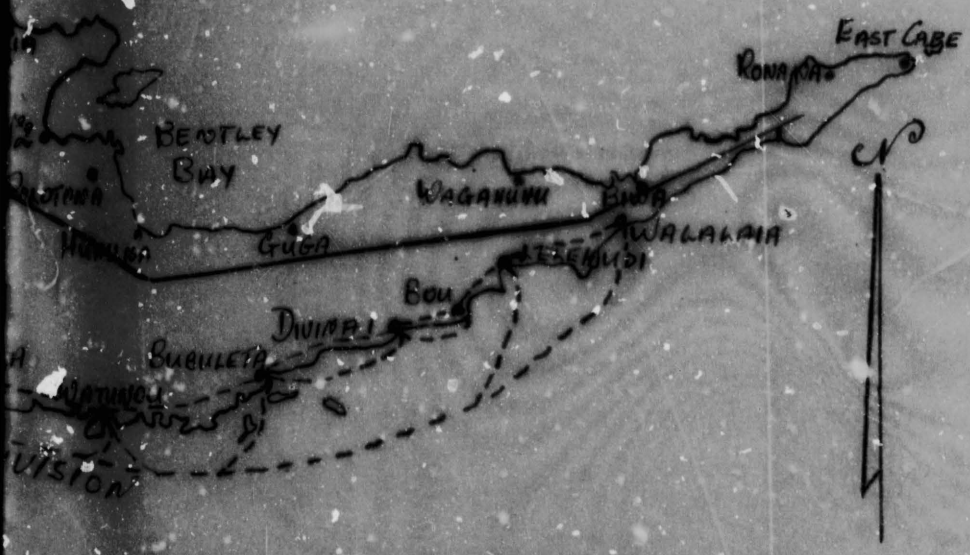
Plantings:-(Native only)

Coffee	KALEBA	BUHUTU	TAVARA
Mature	10,000	13,000	27,000
Immature	2,000	4,000	200
Cacao			
Mature	-	-	5,000
Immature	-	-	4,000

UB-DISTRICT

TH EAST COAST-KALABA-TAVARA CENSUS DIVISIONS.

RAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA



NUAKATA ISL
O IABA ISL
O PAHILELE ISL

MILNE BAY LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA.

SCALE : 4 MILS TO 1 INCH
PATROL ROUTES :- ------

R.H. FAULKNER 15-8

MILNE BAY SUB-DIST

BUL ITU-/NORTH EAST C

CAPE FRERE

RABARABA SUB/DISTRICT

LAVORA

TOPURA

TAPOA Nº1

NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

WAMAWORMANA

TAUPOTA 1-2

GARUAI

KEIA

MARAMATANA

TAPOA Nº2

POLOTONA

HUMUKA

NAURA

RABE

WARMA

MITUNA

ALOTAU

IANIANENE

GABAGABUNA

MAWARA NAN-SIN

ANIOMA

NIGILA

WATUNOU

TAVARA CENSUS DIVISION

MILNE BAY

GIRARA

KALABA CENSUS DIVISION

SAGARAI PLTN

GELEMALAIA

GAMADOUDOU

WAGAWAGA

DAIO

BOAWULI

DAWADAWA

BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

EPULULI

SIASIADA

MILA

LAMBAGA

SSID

H.Q. CRIC.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MILNE BAY ..... Report No..... ALOTAU NO. 3 of 1968/69

Patrol Conducted by..... J.B. QUINE - ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER .....

Area Patrolled..... PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL .....

Natives..... CONSTABLE IVEIABA - R.P.&N.G.C.
SIONI DIEROME - INTERPRETER
VAI GENOU - P.H.D. WELL FOREMAN

Duration—From 17 / 9 /19 68 to 26 / 9 /19 68

Number of Days..... 10 DAYS .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany..... NO .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26 / 7 /19 68

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference..... KEHUA 1 INCH TO 4 MILES SERIES .....

Objects of Patrol..... (1) LIAISE WITH P.I.R. CIVIC ACTION PATROL (2) ATTEND MARAMATANA FINANCE/EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE AND COUNCIL MEETINGS (3) CHECK COUNCIL CASH BOOKS AND MONTHLY STATEMENTS (4) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION .....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-13

Department of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

20th November, 1968

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 3-68/69

Your reference 67-4-7 of 11/11/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by

.....W.J.GUISE, P.O.....to .....

.....POST MOHAWKA..... Census Divisions.

T.W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

cc. Mr. J.B. Quinn,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

* Delete as necessary.

67.4 B (9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-7
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/bh

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

11th November, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
K O N E D O B U.

PATROL REPORT NO. ALOTAU 3 OF 1968/69.

I attach in duplicate two copies of a special Patrol Report submitted by Mr. J. Quinn, Assistant District Officer, covering his visit to the Maramatana Local Government Council Area. Copy of covering memorandum 67-3-1 from the Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau, is also attached.

2. The Civic Action team of the P.I.R. duly arrived at Garuai in the middle of October and have nearly completed work on the airstrip together with the construction of native material buildings which will comprise a Rural Health Centre and Education complex.

3. A further report on this Civic Action task will be forwarded shortly.

4. For your information and records, please.

M. J. Denehy

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c. A.D.O.,
A L O T A U.

(8)

67/3-1

DWB/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
21st October, 1968

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District
ALOTAU

PATROL REPORT - ALOTAU NO. 3 of 1968/69

Attached please find three copies of the above report together with claims for camping allowance.

The raport is self-explanatory and requires little comment.

The P.I.R. Civic Action Patrol arrived on the 18th October, 1968, and the call for village workers was sent out by runners and over Radio Milne Bay. On the 18th October some 50 villagers had arrived at Garuai and word hai arrived that parties from more distant villages were on the way. It is hoped that the figure of 200, the number awaiting the Army at the time of this patrol, will again turn up.

Successful completion of the aims of the joint Army/Council project will give a great impetus to development in this area which was until recently in a long term doldrum.

For your information and action, please.

D.N. Butler.
Assistant District Commissioner.

(8)

PATROL REPORT

Report Number:		ALOTAU (Special) NO. 3 of 1968/69
Sub-District	:	Milne Bay
District	:	Milne Bay
Council Area	:	Maramatana Local Government Council (North East Coast Census Division)
Patrol Conducted by	:	J.B. Quinn
Designation	:	Assistant District Officer
Area Patrolled	:	Part Maramatana Local Government Council area of North east Coast Census Livision.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol	:	Constable 0730 Iveiaba, Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary. Sioni Dierome, Interpreter Vai Genou, Public Health Dept. Well foreman (17/9 -18/9 and 25/9-26/9)
Duration of Patrol	:	17/9/68 - 26/9/68 (10 days)
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. patrol to area	:	15/7/68 - 26/7/68 - 12 days
Objects of Patrol	:	(1) Liaise with P.I.R. Civic Action Patrol. (2) Attend Maramatana Finance/Executive Committee and Gene al meetings. (3) Check Council cash-books and monthly statements. (4) Routine Administration.
Total Population of area Patrolled	:	4258
Map Reference	:	Gehua 1 inch to 4 miles series
Village Population Register	:	Not enclosed

(7)

DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1968/69

Tuesday	17/9/68	Departed 1030 hrs. on M.V. "Erlo" and sailed East Cape. Discussions with Councillor about Village well. Thence to Wagahuhu and on to Garuai, arriving 1800 hrs. Camped in Council Lodge.
Wednesday	18/9/68	At Garuai. Discussions with Clerk about Council matters. To Makimaki plantation to discuss purchase Punipuni plantation with President. 1100 hrs bicyced to Taupota. "Erlo" to Keia, Taupota and Topura to drop off well material for commencement well-building programme. Discussions with missionary at Taupota. Inspected Punipuni Plantation and discussed with Harold, the acting manager. Returned Garuai late afternoon. Word sent out for people to come in and assist Army team in Council building programme.
Thursday	19/9/68	At Garuai. Check of Council books commenced. Plan for Education and Health Centre commenced. Walked 1 mile along good track for discussion concerning building requirements at Awaiama. Returned late afternoon.
Friday	20/9/68	At Garuai. Finalized check of Council books for July and August. Further work on plan for siting of buildings. People started to arrive to work with Army team.
Saturday	21/9/68	At Garuai. Received news of non-arrival of Army team due to breakdown of barge. People sent home.
Sunday	22/9/68	At Garuai. Observed.
Monday	23/9/68	At Garuai. Discussions with Mr. Malara on progress of Co-operatives in Maramatana area.
Tuesday	24/9/68	At Garuai. Discussions on Netuli Bay wharf. "Erlo" arrived 1145 hrs. - sent Topura to pick up materials. Further work on Health and Education Centre plan.
Wednesday	25/9/68	At Garuai. "Erlo" sent up coast to pick up materials. Attended Finance/Executive Committee meeting and General Meeting of the Council. Discussions on 5 year Council development plan. Loaded cargo and sailed Awaiama 1900 hrs.
Thursday	26/9/68	0545 departed Awaiama on M.V. "Erlo" and sailed to Guga, Ronana, East Cape and Alotau; arriving 1330 hrs.

Patrol stood down.

(C)

Department of District Administration.

67-1-2
DNB/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
13th September, 1968

Mr. J.B. Quinn,
Assistant District Officer,
C/- Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

Dear Mr. Quinn,

The M.V. "Erlo" will be arriving at Alotau on the morning of the 17/9/68. Please make yourself ready to depart on patrol to the North East Coast Census Division on that date.

2. Your duties are as follows:-

(a) Liaise with the Pacific Islands Regiment party which is due to arrive at Garud on the 22nd-23rd September. The party will undertake certain developmental works (of which you are aware) for the Council and you are requested to provide every assistance to the Army.

(b) Attend the Maramatana Finance/ Executive Committee and General Meetings on the 24th and 25th of September.

(c) Check the Council Cash Book and Monthly Financial Statement.

(d) Undertake the routine Administrative matters previously minuted to you.

3. Arrange for a Police Constable to accompany you, and draw the necessary patrol equipment from the Sub-District store.

4. I wish you a successful patrol.

Yours faithfully,

D.N. Butler.
Assistant District Commissioner.

(5)

Department of District Administration.

41-5-4

JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
8th October, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

MARAMATANA COUNCIL

During the course of Alotau (Special) Patrol No. 3 of 1968/69, the Cash Books and Monthly Financial Statements for July and August were checked over and signed. All books balanced.

2. The main points noted were:

(a) Tax Collection for 1968/69 has been very successful - less than $600 of tax remains to be collected. Action was taken at the Council General meeting of the 25/9/68 to stress to all Councillors that prosecutions for failure to pay tax would be undertaken.

(b) Back tax for previous years is $50 over the Estimate; this amount will further increase.

(c) Orders have been placed for a large amount of timber to finalize construction of the Council wharf at Netuli Bay and to commence construction of the Council Education and Health Centre. Shortly after the patrol returned to Alotau, the timber was delivered to Garuai.

(d) Orders have also been placed for steel trusses for the Health and Education Centre and these should arrive shortly.

(e) The Visitors House erected by the Council is rapidly nearing completion.

(f) Wells at Topura and Taupota and Ronana were partially completed; wells at Wanawaman, Keia will be installed by the Works Manager. All wells will be in operation when foot-valves ordered from Government Stores arrive.

3. The Executive/Finance Committee meeting and the General Meeting held on the 25/9/68 were also attended. The main item discussed was the Council Five Year Development plan. This was carefull explained to the Council and certain items were included. Councillors will further discuss the plan in village meetings and it will be finalized at the next meeting on the 14/11/68

(J.B. Quinn)

Assistant District Officer

(4)

Department of District Administration.

52-1-1
JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

3rd October, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

VISIT OF ARMY PARTY TO GARUAI

As you are aware, one of the main objects of Alotau Patrol No. ` of 1968/69 was to liaise with a P.I.R. Civic Action team due to arrive at Garuai (the Council Centre for the Maramatana Local Government Council) to undertake certain Civic Action projects.

2. The Army party was originally scheduled to arrive over the period 15th and 16th of September, and arrangements were made with the people for volunteers from each village to gather at Garuai at this time to assist the Army party. However the party postponed its arrival until the 22nd-23rd of September, 1968.

3. Many people went home after clearing a large camping area for the Army and cutting a centre line for the airstrip. The patrol vessel was sent to pick Nuakata Island, Topura and Lavora to pick up building materials for Council projects and to remind the people to come in again about the 22nd and 23rd of September.

4. On the morning of the 21st, the writer received a message that the Army had had to postpone their arrival until the middle of October. Messages were immediately sent out along the coast to inform the people of this latest development.

5. On the 25th September, opportunity was taken at the General Meeting of the Maramatana Council to explain this last postponement and to request the people to have patience until the Army arrives.

SUMMARY:

The Council andpeople are very willing to assist the Army party (nearly 200 arrived on the 14th and 15th September) but the postponements are naturally cooling their enthusiasm.

I am unwilling to send out a further call for volunteers until the Army are actually in residence ar Garuai.

J.B. Quinn
Assistant District Officer.

(3)

Department of District Administration.

51-1-1
JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
8th October, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

SITUATION REPORT

As can be seen from the diary, the patrolling officer spent most of his time in the vicinity of Garuai, the Council Headquarters. Quick visits were paid to Awaiama, Taupota, Guga, Ronana, East C[illegible]e and Wegahuhu villages by the officer conducting the patrol; Levora, Topura, Wamawamana and Keia villages and Nuakata Island were also visited by other members of the patrol on the Administration vessel M.V. "Erlo".

A. POLITICAL:

[illegible]orts are being continued to educate Councillors in the responsibilities of their office.

B. ECONOMIC:

The Council is concentrating to a large extent economic development in the 1968/69 financial year.

(1) An extremely solid wharf has been built at Netuli Bay (Jamie Inlet); timber decking for the wharf has recently arrived and it is expected that this project will be completed well before the end of November. The wharf is 398 feet long, though nearly half of this length is over mud flats. Vessels drawing up to 10 feet at low tide will be able to make use of the wharf. The wharf provides the only secure and protected tie-up point on the whole stretch of coast between Alotau and Wedau.

(2) The Council has purchased a Massey-Ferguson tractor, trailer and grass slasher. This will initially be used to construct a road between Taupota and the Council wharf at Netuli Bay; some sections of this road have already been constructed. Later, the vehicle will move copra and other produce from villages along the road to the wharf, and will extend the road in future years.

(3) The Council intends to purchase a small, diesel-engined cutter type vessel which will service those villages and islands at present isolated economically.

(4) The Council is considering the purchase of Puni-Puni Plantation, a large property near Garuai.

(2)

Development Bank finance would be neede for this venture.

(5) The Maramatana Wholesale Society, based at Garuai, is in operation. Six villages Co-operative stores have been built and a dozen other stores (one for each village) are in the process of construction. Later on, the Wholesale Society will move to a new site near the wharf at Netuli Bay.

C. SOCIAL:

Health

Materials are being stock-piled at Garuai for the construction of a Health Centre. Initially the Surgery/Labour Ward/Office will be of permanent materials with native material male and female wards and staff quarters. Permanent buildings will replace the bush buildings in future years. The P.I.R. Civic Action patrol, now due in mid-October, will assist in this venture.

Education

As above. Materials are being stock-piled; some classrooms will be permanent, others will be temporary native materials. P.I.R. Civic Action Patrol will assist.

The Education and Health Centre will be staffed by Mission personnel initially.

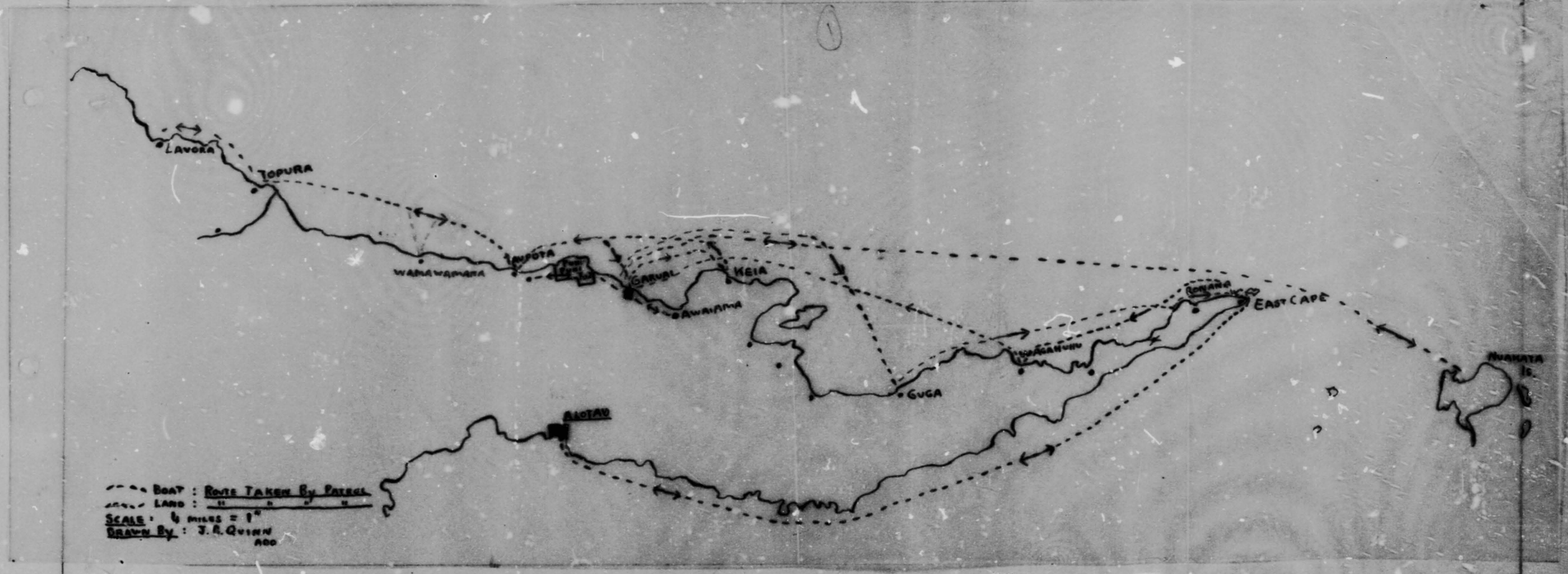
D. MISCELLANEOUS:

The people responded very well to a call to assist the P.I.R. Civic Action team in mid-September, but were naturally disappointed when the visit of the team was twice postponed. A good amount of initial clearing work was done before the people dispersed to their villages.

Apologies and explanations for the postponement of the visit were given at the Council meeting on the 25th September, and it is hoped that the enthusiasm of the people will not be dampened too much.

The team is now due to arrive at Garuai on the 15th and 16th October.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Officer.


LAVOKA
TOPURA
WAINAWAMARA
AMPOTA
GAGUL
AWAIAMA
KEIA
GUGA
EAST CAPE
NUKUTA
BAOTAU
Boat : Route Taken By Patrol
Land :
Scale : 4 miles = 1"
Drawn By : J.A. Quinn
ADO

H.Q. ORIG.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. ALOTAU (SPECIAL) NO. 4 - 1968/69

Patrol Conducted by Mr. J.B. Quinn - Assistant District Officer

Area Patrolled PART MARAMUTANA COUNCIL AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives CONSTABLE DUBANA 1229 - R.P.&N.G.C.
SIONE DIERCME - D.D.A. INTERPRETER

Duration—From 14/10/1968 to 18/10/1968

Number of Days 5 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26/9/1968

Medical ..../..../19....

Map Reference GEHUA 1 INCH TO 4 MILES SERIES

Objects of Patrol (1) Liaise with P.I.R. Civic Action Company
(2) Check Council Books
(3) Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £....

Amount Paid from P.F.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-4-18

13th January, 1969

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 4 OF 1968/69.

Your reference is 67-1-7 dated 10th December, 1968.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J.B. Quinn, A.D.O., to part Maramatana Local Government Council area of the North East Coast Census Division.

3. It is pleasing to note the success of the P.I.R. Civic Action Patrol with which Mr. Quinn maintained liaison while carrying out routine duties.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. J.B. Quinn, A.D.O.
Sub District Office,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

67 4 18

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-7
In calling ask for 4-3-20
Mr. ERJ/bh

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

10th December, 1968.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION * PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA *
19 DEC 1968
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU

Director,
Department of District Administration,
K O N E D O B U.

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU 4/68-69.

Attached please find the abovementioned Special Patrol Report submitted by Mr. J. Quinn Assistant District Officer. It represents a follow up to the patrol covered in my memorandum 67-1-7 dated 11th November 1968.

2. Since receipt of this report, the Civic Action patrol of the P.I.R. has completed their tasks and departed leaving an attitude of goodwill and mutual respect behind. Unfortunately, whilst the airstrip is considered to be adequate by Army standards, it did not pass D.C.A. inspection. D.C.A. have requested a full engineering survey to be carried out to determine the extent of the work necessary to bring this aerodrome up to commercial standards. This is being taken up in separate correspondence.

3. For your information, please.

M. J. Denehy

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

(1)

67-1-1
DNB/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
13th November, 1968

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU (SPECIAL)
No. 4 of 1968/69

I attach three copies of a short special patrol to the Maramatana Council area by Mr. Quinn, Assistant District Officer.

At the present time Mr. Quinn is again in the Maramatana area to check on and assist the activities of the Civic Action patrol.

All reports received indicate that the work is proceeding well and co-operation by the local villagers has been good.

The report is necessarily brief.

D.N. Butler.
Assistant District Commissioner.

(5)

PATROL REPORT

Report Number:	ALOTAU (Special) No. 4 of 1968/69
Sub-District :	Milne Bay
District :	Milne Bay
Council area :	Maramatana Local Government Council (North East Coast Census Division)
Patrol Conducted by :	J.B. Quinn
Designation :	Assistant District Officer.
Area Patrolled	Part Maramatana Local Government Council area of North East Coast Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol :	Constable First Class Dubana 1229- Royal Papua & New Guinea Constabulary. Sione Dierome - D.D.A. Interpreter
Duration of Patrol :	14/10/68 to 18/10/68 - 5 days
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. patrol to the area :	17/9/68 to 26/9/68 - 10 days.
Objects of Patrol :	(1) Liaise with P.I.R. Civic Action Company (2) Check Council books (3) Routine Administration.
Total Population of area Patrolled :	4258
Map Reference :	Gehua 1 inch to 4 miles series.
Village Population Register :	Not enclosed

(4)

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 4 1968/69

Monday
14/10/68 : Departed Alotau 1020 hours per M.V. "Tava" Rough seas to Garuai. Arrived Garuai 1730 hrs; Army convoy (2 barges and one workboat) arrived 1745 hrs. Guided convoy to landing beach in front of Council Chambers. Vessels commenced unloading until halted by darkness.

Tuesday
15/10/68 : Up at 0500. Council tractor, trailer, grass slasher unloaded from landing craft. M.V. "Tava" sent up along coast to advise people of arrival of Army. Discussions with officers on siting of camp. Checked Council books for September. Further discussions with officers. Testing of Council tractor.

Wednesday
16/10/68 : Construction of road into hospital area commenced. First Army party arrived ex Dogura. M.V. "Tava" sent down coast to advise people of arrival of Army party. Work with Army rest of day. Discussions on work programme with Councillors and local people. Second Army party arrived 1700 hrs. Discussions with officers on work programme during evening.

Thursday
17/10/68 : Discussions with officers and N.C.O.'s on school, hospital and airstrip sites. M.V. "Tava" returned 0800 hrs, sent Awaiama with sick woman. Inspection of all sites in company with Army. Drawing up site plans for buildings. Heard land dispute during afternoon - long, inclusive discussion, people told to come in again on 14th November for further discussions.

Friday
18/10/68 : Final discussions with Major Worland and other officers. Loaded broken dozing blade on M.V. "Tava" and departed for Alotau 0800 hrs. Called Awaiama, Guga and East Cape. Arrived Alotau 1545 hrs.

Patrol stood down

(3)

Department of District Administration.

67-1-2
DNB/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
11th October, 1968

Mr. J. D. Quinn,
C/- Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

Dear Mr. Quinn,

INSTRUCTIONS- ALOTAU PATROL NO. 4 - 1968/69

Please be prepared to depart on patrol to Garuai, the headquarters of the Maramatana Local Government Council, on Monday the 14th October, 1968.

2. A boat has been arranged to transport you to Garuai; this boat is required to return to Samarai on the 18th October and you should also return at that time.

3. Your duties are as follows:-

(a) Liaise with the P.I.R. Civic Action Company due at Garuai on the 15th - 16th October.

(b) Check Council books for September.

(c) Routine Administration.

4. I wish you a successful patrol.

Yours faithfully,

D.N. Butler.
Assistant District Commissioner.

(2)

51-1-1

JBQ/jn

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

21st October, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

REPORT ON ARRIVAL P.I.R. CIVIC ACTION TEAM AT GARUAI

Following two postponements, I am very pleased to state that the Pacific Islands Regiment Civic Action Team is now camped at Garuai, the headquarters of the Maramatana Local Government Council.

2. A small advance party, and most of the tentage, rations, etc. arrived in the evening of Monday, 14th October, 1968. The advance party and equipment were conveyed in two landing craft, which were escorted from Port Moresby by the Army ship M.V. "Tarooki". The landing craft were able to go ashore on the shelving, stoney beach directly in front of the Council Chambers.

3. Unloading commenced on the Monday evening until brought to a halt by darkness. Further unloading was carried out next day and camp was set up at the side of the Council oval. At Tuesday's midday high tide both landing craft moved off the beach; one proceeded to Dogura to collect the first party of men and further equipment which was to be flown direct from Port Moresby by "Caribou" transport aircraft. The second barge proceeded to Samarai to pick up 10 drums of fuel for the Council tractor and cases of nails for construction work.

4. Equipment brought in consisted of one tipper truck, one Army tractor and two grading attachments, one Council tractor with three ton trailer and grass cutter. An Army Land Rover was later brought from Dogura, where it had been flown in by aircraft. It had been hoped that a bull-dozer and roller would be made available but this could not be arranged. The Council is extremely appreciative of the Army bringing in the new Council tractor and trailer as it would have proved impossible to get these items ashore from an ordinary vessel owing to the absence of a wharf.

5. The first party arrived from Dogura at 0800 on the Wednesday, the landing craft returned to Dogura to pick up the second party which arrived at 1700 hours.

6. One of the barges also lifted from the beach at Garuai a large amount of timber for the decking of the new Council wharf in Kutuli Bay.

7. Work commenced on the airstrip, the school and the hospital on Thursday, 17th October, 1968. All three projects are going ahead together. A large quantity of native materials for the buildings is in situ and arrangements have been made for the supply of other materials. It is also hoped that steel trusses for the permanent buildings (ordered nearly 6 weeks ago) will arrive next week. If time permits, assistance will be given to erect the frames. Arrangements have also been made for the Army party to dynamite a number of large coral boulders blocking the proposed road to Taupota.

8. Tentative arrangements have been made for an initial landing attempt by "Caribou" aircraft on the 4th November, 1968. However, this is naturally dependant on fine weather over the next two weeks. The team will move out of Garuai about the 14th November.

9. When the writer left Garuai on Friday morning, about 45 local people had reported in to assist the Army team, and more were coming in. The M.V. "Tava" (Administration vessel) was sent up the coast on the Tuesday and down the coast as far as the Nuakata and Iabom-Pakilelo Islands on the Wednesday to advise all villages of the arrival of the Army party and to ask them to send in men to assist. On the return of the patrol, a news item was also passed to Radio Milne Bay for broadcast.

J.B. Quinn
Assistant District Officer.

(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA — R.S. Form 1

ROYAL PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

THE REGIONAL SUPERINTENDENT,
SUB-HEADQUARTERS,

BOROKO

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE

ALOTAU . MBD. 28/10/68 19

SUBJECT: No. 1229 Name DUBANA

I CERTIFY that the entry made hereunder is a true facsimile of an original entry made by me in the Record of Service of the above-mentioned under the authority conferred on me as an Officer of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary and that the content thereof is true and correct.

1.						
2.						
3.						
4.						
5.						
6.						
7.						
8.	28/10/68	North-East Coast	Keen, willing			
	14/10-18/10/68	Census D.	Satisfactory Member		J.B. Quinn A.D.O.	
9.						

10.

11.

12.

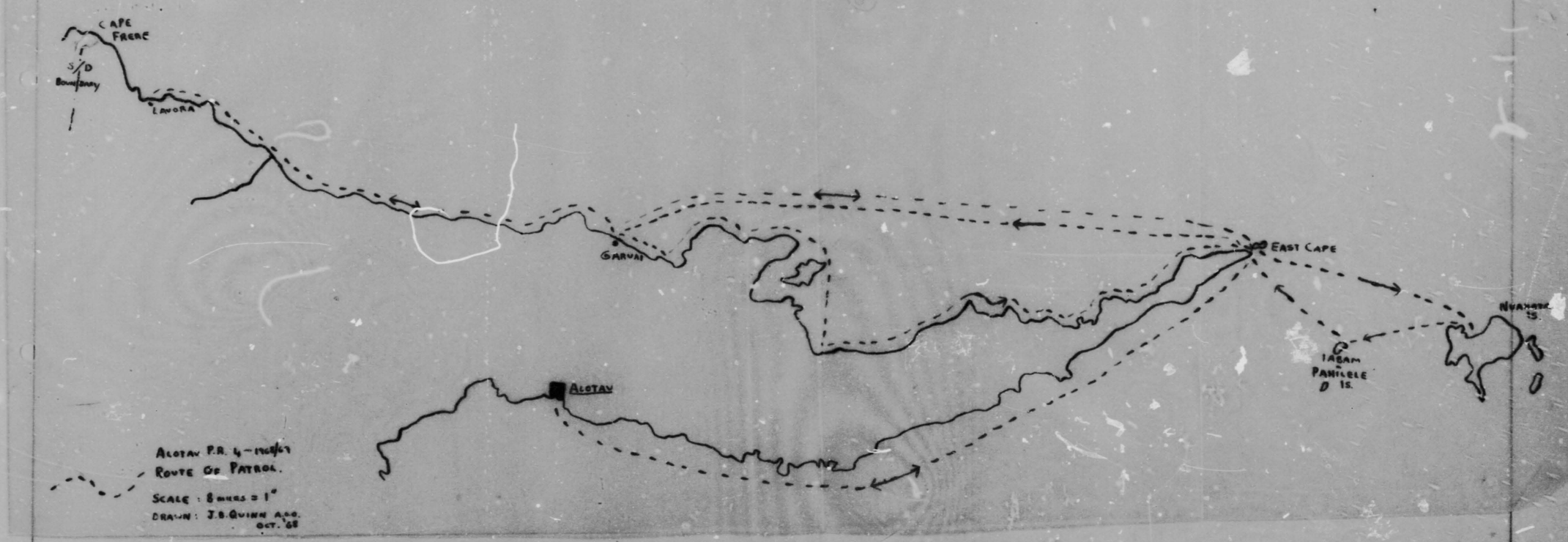
Issues

On lines hereunder insert any comments thought necessary re entries made or other personal data (e.g., increase in member's dependants).

Govt. Print.—19895/9.66.—10,000.

Officer of R.P. and N.G. Constabulary

(J.B. Quinn A.D.O.)


CAPE FRERE
S/D Boundary
LAMORA
GARUAN
EAST CAPE
ALOTAU
IABAM
PANIELE
D IS.
NUAKATA IS.
ALOTAU P.R. 4-1967/67
ROUTE OF PATROL.
SCALE : 8 MILES = 1"
DRAWN : J.B. QUINN A.D.O.
OCT. '68

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. ALOTAU NO. 5 -1968/69

Patrol Conducted by MR. D.N. BUTLER.- ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Area Patrolled BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. A. PREO - RURAL DEVELOPMENT OFFICER

Natives SIONE DIEROME - D.D.A. INTERPRETER
AENAS LIASINA - AGRICULTURAL ASSISTANT
NELSON KAIYOGALU - AGRICULTURAL ASSISTANT

Duration—From 1 /11/19 68 to 10/11/19 68

Number of Days 8 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 30/8/19 68

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL OF SAMARAI

Objects of Patrol 1. FAMILIARIZATION
2. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

67-4-37

1st September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL ALOTAU NO. 5/1968-69.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 1st August, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D.N. Butler, A.D.C., to Buhutu Census Division.

3. This report presents a sound picture of an area which has little hope for development at present.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

Mr. D.N. Butler,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-7-37

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Division ~~Department~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

(4)

1st August, 1969.

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO.5 1968/69
MR. J.B. QUINN, A.D.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal please. No map or Patrol Instructions accompany the report as it is a follow up of Patrol No. 2 for the same area.

2. The four villages visited appear to have little hope of development. Road access would be extremely difficult and the human percentage of agricultural produce is an arduous task at the best of times, let alone considering the meagre return.

3. Absenteeism of the male work force is not uncommon in these situations - they must earn money somehow to pay taxes etc. Although the percentage is slightly higher, most of the absentees are employed within reasonable distance of their homes.

(F.G. ~~Driver~~)
~~District~~ Commissioner

(7)

Department of District Administration.

67-1-2

JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
2nd January, 1969

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 5 - 1968/69

Please find attached three copies of a patrol report and three copies of a claim for camping allowance submitted by Mr. D. Butler, Assistant District Commissioner.

2. This short patrol was carried out in order to follow up the visit to the area by Alotau Patrol no.2 - 1968/69 (19.8.68 - 27.8.68 in Buhutu). The two economic development films "Kalodoga's Way" and "Rabaraba Rice" were also shown wherever possible.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

(6)

PATROL REPORT

Report Number	:	Alotau No. 5 - 1968/69
Sub-District	:	Milne Bay
District	:	Milne Bay
Council Area	:	Milne Bay Local Government Council (Buhutu Census Division)
Patrol Conducted by	:	D.N. Butler.
Designation	;	Assistant District Commissioner
Area Patrolled	:	Part Milne Bay Local Government Council of Buhutu Census Division
Personnel Accompanying Patrol	:	Mr. A. PReo, Rural Development Officer Sione Dierome, D.D.A. Interpreter Annas Liasina, Agricultural Assistant Nelson Yaiyogalu, Agricultural Assistant
Duration of Patrol	:	1/11/68 to 10/11/68 - 8 days
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. Patrol to the area		19/8/68 to 30/11/68 - 12 days
Objects of Patrol:		(1) Familiarization (2) Routine Administration
Total Population of area Patrolled:		866
Map Reference	:	Fourmil of Samarai
Village Population Register	:	Not enclosed

(5)

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 5-1968/69

Friday, 1/11/68 : Field day Kaleba coast - film showing "Happy Farmer" at Daio Village and Daio Primary school, Kebegulie (Dawadawa) Village, Gwawili Village and Wagawaga Village.

Saturday, 2/11/68 and Sunday, 3/11/68 : At Alotau

Monday, 4/11/68 : 0645 - 1000 abortive attempt to proceed Gibara by outboard dinghy, returned Alotau
1000- departed M.V."Bagana"
1100- Gibara.
1130 departed Gibara 1300 Uloulo
1330- departed Uloulo 1600 Mila.
1630-1800 - two film showings and discussions
1930-2100 - short addresses by Agricultural officer and self introducing Agric. Assistant Nelson, posted Buhutu from January, 1969.
Two film showings. Overnight Mila.

Tuesday, 5/11/68 : Departed for Gelemalaia 1100. Inspected gardens (coffee and coconut) en route. Arrived Gelemalaia 1330. 1930-2130 two showings of film. Overnight Gelemalaia

Wednesday, 6/11/68 : 0730-1000 - discussion with Mila people.
1000-1200 - to Ipouli.
1200-1430 - discussions and buy all purchase coffee.
1430-1715 - inspection coffee and coconut plantations.
1930-2200 - two showings film. Overnight Ipouli

Thursday, 7/11/68 : 0800-0910 - discussions with Ipouli people.
0910-1000 - Ipouli to Siasiada
1045-1930 - inspection of plantations and discussions.
1930-2200 - two showings film. Overnight Siasiada.

Friday, 8/11/68 : 0700-0800 - discussions with Siasiada people
0800-0900 - To Tominou.
0900-1300 - purchase coffee.
1300-1500 - Sagarai Plantation
1500-1600 - Discussions/complaints with Sagarai natives.
1600-1730 - To Gelemalaia - overnight

(4)

Saturday, 9/11/68 : 0720-1100 - Gelemalaia to Gibara
1200-1400 - Discussions
1400-1500 - Preparation of speed boat
1900-2200 - Talks, discussions, film showings

Sunday, 10/11/68 : 0600 - departed Gibara by outboard and dinghy, arrived Alotau 0700. Washed down, packed, etc.

Patrol stood down 0900.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(3)

Telegra...

Our Reference 67-2-1

If calling ask for

Mr. DNB/jq

Department of District Administration

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
6th December, 1968

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

ALOTAU PATROL No. 5 (SPECIAL)
1968/69 BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISION

This patrol was mounted to follow up the visit to the area by Alotau Patrol No. 2 during which an Economic Development drive was commenced.

The patrol took with it the films "Kalodoga's Way" (Copra production) and "Rabaraba Rice" (Rice production) which had been made by the Department of Information and Extension Services for the Economic Development drive.

The patrol visited the four village centres of Mila, Gelemalaia, Ipouli, and Siasiada in the Buhutu as well as a number of hamlets associated with those villages and inspected plantings of economic tree crops and discussed with the village people the Economic Development drive.

At all points the films were shown a number of times - using a daylight screen for day showings - and the people encouraged to discuss the ways in which they could increase their own income.

The patrol also discussed the proposal that the Buhutu people, with a subsidy of $1000 from the Milne Bay Local Government Council, purchase and operate a tractor and trailer unit in the area. As reported below two village groups were against purchasing the tractor on the grounds that production figures at present and in the near future could not support the operation of a tractor and trailer, one village was strongly in favour of purchasing the unit and the fourth village had not considered the matter by the time the patrol departed from the area.

The purchase of this tractor was discussed by some Buhutu Villagers with some of the Council Executive Committee in August, 1968. The Council Executive Committee has suggested that the Council provide $1000 towards the initial cost and that the remainder of the cost be collected from the various village bank accounts.

Whilst there is sufficient money in village bank accounts (the remains of the Sagarai Timber Purchase Payments) to cover the Buhutu share of the purchase price, there is not sufficient for running costs, insurance, maintenance and repairs for the life of the tractor and the main worry in the minds of the people is that their present

.. 2/

low production does not return sufficient cash to cover these items.

The large numbers of able males absent from the village inhibit any great increase in production and I am forced to agree with the members of the two villages who were against the purchase.

SITUATION REPORT

MILA VILLAGE

A bush village of 209 population including 83 adult males of whom 12 are aged and 23 absent from the village, leaving a male work force of 48.

Isolated by rock ridges and streams from the open floor of the valley, Mila faces immense difficulties in constructing a tractor road into its cash cropping areas.

Cash cropping areas, mainly coffee and some coconuts, are small and production is very small. Production could be increased immediately by harvesting all coffee and coconuts, but the people are not generally willing to carry produce from Mila to the road head at Ipouli - 4½ hours carrying time.

Construction of a tractor road from Mila towards Gelemalaia is not infeasible but would be an immense task for the 48 able men.

A Village meeting was held on the 4/11/68 which was not attended by members of the patrol. At a meeting on the morning of 5/11/68 the patrol was advised that the Village meeting had voted not to participate in the purchase of a tractor on the grounds that their present and immediate future production would not warrant use of a tractor - as it was put by ex-Councillor Simeni " we have no road, we have little production. The tractor would be worn out before we could use it". Other speakers supporting Simeni were:-

"Committee" BAGITA
"Messenger" BINAU
STEVEN
Councillor DUISAE

No one spoke in favour of the purchase.

GELEMALAIA VILLAGE

A small village isolated from the present road head by some 1½ hours walking of difficult road building ridges - rocky but low.

Population is 209 including 60 adult males of whom 9 are aged and 22 absent from the village, leaving a work force of 29. At the time of this patrol's visit there were 13 able bodied men in the village as others had taken casual work at Sagarai Plantation.

The patrol visited this village on the 5th/6th November and again on the 8th/9th November and held discussions with villagers. The villagers advised that they had not held a general meeting and therefore could not advise the patrol whether they wished to participate in the purchase of a tractor and trailer.

The village has reasonably large cash crop gardens however present production is low.

IPOULI VILLAGE

A village of 244 people including 87 adult males of whom 15 are aged and 38 absent in other areas leaving a work force of 33 able males.

Situated on the main valley floor and with easy access to the vehicular road head the village has extensive areas of cash crops and production is relatively high.

Ipouli is the only village in the Buhutu which has any reasonable potential for production in the immediate future.

The villagers advised the patrol that they did not want to participate in the purchase of a tractor and advised that they wished the matter to be deferred for 2 years.

SIASIADA VILLAGE

A scattered population of 226 including 80 adult males of whom 17 are aged and 33 absent in other areas, leaving a work force of 30 able males. At the time of the visit many were absent at casual work at plantations, leaving 16 able men.

Situated on the main valley floor there is a motor road to Siasiada village centre, the village has quite large areas of cash crops but production is low.

The villagers advised that they wanted to participate in the purchase of a tractor.

D.N. Butler.
Assistant District Commissioner.

H.Q COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of: MILNE BAY Report No. ALOTAU NO. 6 - 1968/69

Patrol Conducted by: MR. J.B. QUINN = ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

Area Patrolled: PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans: NIL

Natives: STONE DIEROME = D.D.A. INTERPRETER

Duration—From 11/11/1968 to 15/11/1968

Number of Days: 5 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany: NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 18/10/1968

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference: GEHUA 1 INCH TO 4 MILES SERIES.

Objects of Patrol:
(1) Check Council Financial Records.
(2) Attend Council Finance/Executive & Gen. Meetings
(3) Liaise with the P.T.R. Civic Action Patrol.
(4) Show films where possible.
(5) Routine administration

Director of Native Affairs

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

67-4-46

21st August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 6/68-69.

Your reference 67-7-1 of 7th August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J.B. Quinn, Assistant District Officer, to North East Coast Census Division.

Your comments adequately cover the contents of this short report.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. J.B. Quinn,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67.446.

(9)

DISCOM
67-7-1

Division xxxxxxxx
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

7th August, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. ALOTAU 6 - 1968/69
MR. J.B. QUINN

Thank you for memorandum 67-1-2 of 2nd January, 1969 also the above report.

2. Again I must apologise for the delay in onforwarding this report, it, among many others is just coming to light in a filing system organisation.

3. Apparently, the Civic Action Patrol by the P.I.R. was a most successful effort. I am pleased to know that the people of the area participated so willingly.

4. The coconut count of the area visited is quite good, - a pity the people would not produce to the full extent of the potential.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

Minute to:

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration, KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are forwarded for your perusal please.

I appreciate the late submission of this among many other reports makes them practically valueless, but the explanation is in the memorandum. I hope with the institution of the new filing system, to ensure prompt onforwarding of reports.

(F.G. Driver) District Commissioner.

(8)

67-1-2

JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

2nd January, 1969

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 6 - 1968/69

Please find attached three copies of a Patrol report and three copies of a claim for Camping Allowance submitted by Mr. J.B. Quinn.

2. The short patrol was carried out mainly to check the Maramuana Local Government Council Monthly financial records and to attend the Council Finance/Executive Committee and General meetings.

3. A summary of work carried out by the Pacific Islands Regiment Civic Action patrol in conjunction with the Council is included in the patrol report. The Council is undertaking the finalization of work on the school and hospital buildings.

4. It had been hoped to show the two films "Kalodoga's Way"(Copra production) and"Rabaraba Rice" (Rice production) to the Coundil and to meetings at Awaiama and Hubuna. However, the projector was not carried over the range due to the unco-operative attitude of the Watunou Councillor and carriers. Mr. Quinn departed Watunou on the 11/11/68 and the Councillor had promised to send the projector over, using two carriers, on the 12/11/68. The Councillor and people were reminded that the Administration is doing its best to encourage development and should expect a modicum of assistance from the people in return.

5. For information and onforwarding, please.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

(6)

67-1-2

DNB/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
7th November, 1968

Mr. J.B. Quinn,
Assistant District Officer,
C/- Sub-District Officer,
ALOTAU

Dear Mr. Quinn,

PATROL INSTRUCTION - ALOTAU PATROL NO. 6 - 1968/69

Please prepare to depart on patrol to the North East Coast on Monday, 11th November, 1968.

2. Your duties are as follows:-

(1) Check Council Financial records.

(2) Attend Council Finance/Executive Committee and General meetings.

(3) Check on progress of work undertaken by Council and P.I.R. Civic Action Patrol.

(4) Show economic development films where possible.

(5) Routine Administration.

3. I wish you a pleasant patrol.

Yours faithfully,

D.N. Butler.
Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL DIARY

(5)

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 6 of 1968/69

Monday
11/11/68 : Final preparation for patrol departure. Departed for Watunou 0930. Obtained eight carriers and walked through bush and along stream to base of range. Walked up and over ridge, down stream and arrived at Huhuna 1500 hrs. Self proceeded to Awaiama along good walking track leaving interpreter to follow with cargo. Cargo arrived Awaiama 2000 hrs in company with interpreter Sione - interpreter Maurice having had to return Alotau to attend sudden Supreme Court case.

Tuesday
12/11/68 : To Garuai along good walking track arriving 0830 hrs. Discussion with Major Worland on progress of Army Civic Action patrol. Majority of troops leaving in afternoon: rear party to remain and await mechanical equipment to complete the airstrip. Inspection of Council books. Discussions with Clerk and Works Manager on progress of works programme.

Wednesday
13/11/68 : Inspection of work on airstrip, road, school and hospital. Council Finance/Executive Committee meeting. Discussions with Council on 5 year development plan and future of Puni-Puni plantation.

Thursday
14/11/68 : Council General meeting. Discussion with President, Works Manager and Clerk concerning Council projects. Departed Garuai 1500 hrs and walked to Huhuna arriving 1900 hrs. Camped in rest house.

Friday
15/11/68 : Departed Huhuna 0800 hrs and walked back over range to Watunou, arriving 1030 hrs. Picked up by car and returned Alotau 1400 hrs.

Patrol stood down

---

(4)

JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
22nd November, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Milne Bay Sub-District,
ALOTAU

PROGRESS OF P.I.R. CIVIC ACTION PATROL
AT GARUAI

The P.I.R. Civic Action Patrol has now completed its work at Garuai and has returned to Port Moresby. A small rear-party is remaining to await an Army barge bringing in mechanical equipment to finish surfacing work on the airstrip.

2. The P.I.R. Company of about 140 men arrived at Garuai on the 24/9/68 and departed Garuai on 12/11/68. In that time they undertook the following projects:-

Airstrip:

Grass and trees removed from a strip about 2000 ft. long. All stumps blasted and holes filled. Surrounding timber cut down to provide necessary clearances. Soil conditions proved too difficult for the small tractor with grading blade attachment brought in by the party. Army are providing heavier mechanical equipment in the form of a large grader to finish this project. Action is being taken to arrange for the provision of strip-markers. The first landing, possible by Service aircraft and naturally dependant on weather conditions, should take place in early December.

Hospital:

(a) 2- 30 x 20 native material wards completed.

(b) 2 - native-material married houses half to three-quarter completed.

(c) 1 native material store room half completed.

N.B. The Council Works Manager is now preparing the form-work for the cement floor of a 60 x 20 steel-framed, cement brick surgery, labour ward, etc., and has poured the floor for a permanent materials 30 x 20 ward.

School:

(a) Five 30 x 20 native material class-rooms - three of which are completed and two with frames completed.

(b) Six native material married teachers houses - two of which are three-quarter completed whilst the remaining four have had frames completed.

(c) One native material store-room - frame completed

N.B. The Council now has the steel-frames for the

(3)

two permanent material 60 x 20 double class-rooms for this project. Once construction of the permanent hospital building has been completed, work will commence on the buildings.

Road:

The Army party also blasted a number of coral boulders blocking the Council road near Punipuni Plantation. If time permits, the Army will also use their grader on this section.

3. Some buildings had to be left unfinished due to a lack of materials. Contributions of material were brought in from villages up and down the coast, however, village people supplying materials could not keep pace with the construction teams. The Anglican Mission school at Awaiama, about 4 miles down the coast, is closing down at the end of the school year. The class-rooms and other buildings (all native material) are being demolished and salvageable material is to be transported to Garuai in the Council President's boat to be used in finishing the Council buildings.

4. Up to 120 Maramatana people assisted the Army party and the Officer-in-Charge expressed himself well pleased with the co-operation of the Council and people. A party for the P.I.R. was held at Garuai on Saturday, 9th November and presents of mats and artifacts were made to the officers and N.C.).'s.

5. Once the airstrip is completed, the Council will move a formal Resolution expressing its thanks to the P.I.R. It is hoped to have this formal Resolution printed on good quality paper and signed by all Councillors. It is then hoped to frame it and present it to the P.I.R. Company to serve as a memento of the Council's appreciation.

6. For your information, please.

J.B. Quinn
Assistant District Officer.

to

(J.B. Quinn)

(2)

6-2-1/41-5-4
JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
1st December, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

COCONUT CENSUS - MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA

Please find attached six copies of a Coconut Census for the North-East Coast Census Division of he Milne Bay Sub-District - Maramatana Local Government Council area. The census was compiled by Agricultural Assistants working from the Bubuleta Agricultural station.

2. The figures have been discussed with local residents and Agricultural officers and are believed to be precise. Additions to give the "Full total" were occasionally incorrect and have been corrected by the writer. The survey did not cover Nuakata and Iabom-Pahilele Islands and their totals have been estimated. The estimate is regarded as conservative.

3. The census only includes village and does not include alienated plantations production. Plantation plantings are considerable, especially in the vicinity of Romana, East Cape, Biwa, Wagahuhu, Iapoa No. 2, Polotona and Garuai. Between Garuai and Taupota is situated the large Punipuni Plantation with approximately 270 acres under coconuts and with an annual average production (taken over the last 14 years) of 69 tons. With the exception of Punipuni, many of the alienated blocks are overgrown but could be readily brought back into production.

4. As can be seen from the above, and from the attached figures, the Maramatana area has a large unexploited potential. The main reason why the area is unexploited can be summed up in th three words - lack of transport. This is despite the fact that boats are continually moving up and down the coast; however lack of suitable wharves and the small number of bags of copra produced by many individual hamlets and villages make it an uneconomic proposition for vessels to call in every mile or so along the 50 miles of coastline.

5. The Maramatana Council has built a large wharf at Netuli Bay and, once the route is pegged, will start work on a road running along the coast from Taupota to the wharf. In future years, this road will be extended as far as possible both up and down the coast. The Council also has recently taken delivery of a tractor and trailer. The Maramatana Wholesale Society, recently established in temporary quarters at Garuai, plans to move to a permanent site near the wharf; again this is in the future.

6. The wharf, road, tractor/trailer/Wholesale Society all interlock together; by these means it is hoped to concentrate sufficient copra at one point to stimulate coastal vessels to make regular calls. Once the people see their copra being moved, they should in their turn, produce more copra.

(J.B. Quinn)

COPY

COCONUT CENSUS

MARAMATANA C.D.

Name of Village	Mature	1956 to 1960	1961	1962	1963	1964	1965	1966	1967
East Cape	3396	687	486	545	892	448	332	245	100
Ronana	6658	585	521	431	1063	710	341	235	6
Biwa	4781	59	-	67	498	672	280	197	225
Wagahuhu	5009	688	85	127	423	473	926	243	436
Miriwau (Hamlet) No. 2 of Wagahuhu	1675	859	-	-	230	779	204	-	-
Guga	11,617	410	316	388	1683	2410	1130	70	78
Huhuna	7678	275	-	3795	2265	1277	474	-	-
Porotona	7249	-	134	3511	75	708	720	-	-
Iapoa (No. 2)	1102	-	1295	391	916	553	629	701	1385
Keai	3853	202	368	709	529	120	103	53	-
Awaiama	3208	1569	-	-	1430	446	147	100	1124
Garuahi	6474	1623	-	416	2050	757	331	300	973
Taupota (No. 2)	4067	781	-	-	-	465	521	212	420
Taupota (No. 1)	2551	1321	94	33	1256	195	-	-	-
Wanewamana	2518	72	84	2032	3365	769	188	50	42
Topura	2204	1573	227	949	1420	431	340	1607	57
Rumaruma No. 2 Hamlet of Topura	581	545	399	1158	659	282	142	1397	834
Lavora	1099	~~128~~ 788	54	503	1014	1717	776	242	266
Iapoa No. 1	930	259	157	433	1457	366	696	1946	-
FULL TOTAL	86381	11697	4220	15488	21259	14596	7779	~~168976~~ 7064	5976
Corrected Total	76650	11697	4220	15488	21225	13598	8280	7598	5946

Plus
Estimated figures
(not included above)
for
NUAKATA IS. estimated 3500
IABAM-PAHILELE IS. estimated 1000

GRAND TOTAL OF PLANTINGS IN MARAMATANA (CENSUS DIVISION - NORTH EAST COAST) LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA:

169,202

H.Q. ORIG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number ALOTAU (SPECIAL) NO. 1 - 1968/69

Subdistrict MILNE BAY

District MILNE BAY

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by MR. R.H. FAULKNER, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) PART EALEBA COAST CENSUS DIVISION
MILNE BAY LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
Consts. 1st C. GINA SIONE DIERONE 2/12/68 to 21/12/68
" " " BIGA MAURICE TOWASAI 8/1/69 to ~~28~~/3/69 (Broken)
" AMANI (see inside cover)

Duration of Patrol—from 27/11/68 To ~~28~~/3/69 (Broken)

No. of Days 58 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : ALOTAU PATROL NO. 2 - 1968/69

Date 28/8/68 to 21/9/68 (Broken) Duration 13 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) With reference to attached "Patrol Instructions".
To commence constructive rejuvenation of Ealeba Coast road, expending allocated Rural Development funds, and proceeding from the Dawadawa River towards Naura Village

Total Population of Area Patrolled 2001

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

67-4-68

22nd August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 7/1968-69.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 7th August, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. R.H. Faulkner, A.P.O., to part Kalaba Census Division.

3. The continuance of this road project is undoubtedly essential for the development of Alotau and the District as a whole. The work that has been completed so far is quite encouraging.

4. Mr. Faulkner's report is well detailed and informative. He has done a good job.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc:
Mr. R.H. Faulkner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67 & 68

DISCON
67- -1

Division xxxxxxxx
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

7th August, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. A TAU 7 - 1968/69
MR. R.H. FAULKNER, C.P.O.

Thank you for memorandum of 19th March, 1969, together with the above report. I apologise for the long delay in onforwarding same, but it is one of many I have found in recent weeks.

2. With the eventual hope and I think aim to make Alotau the main port in the District, this road is a must; the opending up of same will allow the coastal people access to stores, Administration and other services without the sometimes hazardous sea voyage. It will also allow them a means of bringing produce to the township.

3. One can expect that, resulting from this, feeder roads can move off the main road so opening up more country to possible economic development.

4. The opening of nine miles of road on this area must have some effect on the people. Continuance of this project is essential for development of the Bay itself.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

Minute to:

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration, KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the report are forwarded please.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

(25)

JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

19th March, 1969

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

COMMENTS - ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL
REPORT - NO. 7 - 1968/1969

Please find attached original and two copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. R.H. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer.

2. The patrol covers the period Mr. Faulkner spent on the Ealeba Coast in an attempt to re-open the old wartime road running the length of the coast from the Dawadawa river in the east to Kilakilana (Gibara village) in the west.

3. Comments I desire to make on the Report are as follows:-

Introduction - Para 2.

$613 of the $1000 Rural Development Works Funds have been spent to date on this project, with $200 spent from Council funds. More of the Council money will be committed soon. With this money, 9 miles of road has been re-opened to wheeled traffic; naturally, the road will not be open 100% of the time due to rivers and creeks which have to be forded. With the Administration providing the labour and sea transport, a Council tractor and trailer was taken across the Bay and landed at Wagawaga. The vehicle is now running on the road and has stimulated the interest of the people on roadwork.

- Para 5.

Some cases of explosive for bomb disposal have arrived at Alotau and the bomb disposal expert is expected at the end of March. Nearly 150 bombs, mines, rockets, grenades and mortar shells have been located and will, it is hoped, be destroyed.

Advancement of Construction - Para 3

This office was advised on 13/3/69 that culverts have now been placed in the Okilele swamp and this area is now passable.

.... / 2

(2+)

General Observations - Paras 3, 4 & 5

Mr. Faulkner is too pessimistic about the interest of the people. It was hard to overcome their lethargy but, as Mr. Faulkner states, more interest was shown when a vehicle was actually seen to be using the road. Officers visiting this area would be well advised to take a motor-bike with them and make as much use of the road as possible.

Propositions and Recommendations - Para 1

Pushing this road through to Naura is an obvious necessity. An extra $1000 of R.D.W. funds has been allocated for this purpose, and this will be matched by an equivalent amount from the Milne Bay Council in its 1969/70 Draft Estimates.

- Para 2

I instructed Mr. Faulkner to attempt to locate a road route around the head of the Bay which would obviate the need for the long proposed road to Naura. Mr. Faulkner discovered that the Military Forces during the War had a jeep track from Maiwara to Kilakilana; he followed this track to Elibalelalele hamlet on the banks of the Gumine river, but considered the country to be far too swampy for road building. Apparently the Armed Forces were only able to use this route in the dryest of dry weather.

On 24/12/69, Mr. Faulkner walked from Hagita Plantation to Kilakilana, the walk taking 5¾ hours. Mr. Faulkner considered that this route could be developed into a motor road, but mechanical assistance (bull-dozers, trucks, etc.) would be absolutely necessary. This track is the main track used by the native people when walking to and from the Buhutu Census Division.

- Para 3

Mr. Faulkner checked the proposed road section - Haihohaiho - Duagaibo - Kilakilana. As he states " the mere clearing of the bush could open up a jeep track for all weather use". The section Haihohaiho - Naura was not examined, but had previously been pegged and marked by a licenced surveyor.

- Para 4

Mr. Faulkner gives a number of cogent arguments for commencing the extension of this road from the Naura end instead of the Kilakilana end. The road already built has been constructed using unpaid volunteer labour from the Kaleba villages. However, the country between Naura and Kilakilana is almost uninhabited and unpaid volunteer labour will undoubtedly be unavailable.

.... / 3

(23)

A small line, say 30 men, should be recruited and based at Naura with a truck or Land-Rover. They should be supervised by a D.D.A. officer and their job should be to follow the surveyed road route down to Kilakilana; this section should be brought to the best standard possible, taking into account the facts of unskilled labour and limited funds. Once this is done, the whole road can be upgraded in future years.

- Para 6

Mr. Faulkner's suggestion in this paragraph also has merit. People are more inclined to work on a road if they can see vehicles using the results of their labour.

Chain and Compass Survey

The work undertaken by Mr. Faulkner means that the whole road from the Dawadawa River to Naura has now been surveyed. In separate correspondence, I will request if copies of the survey of the route from Kilakilana to Naura can be made available to this office. This survey was carried out by a firm of licensed surveyors (Laurie and Montgomery) for the proposed Sagarai timber scheme.

General Comments

As previously stated, approximately 9 miles of road was re-opened as a result of Mr. Faulkner's patrol. Mr. Macindoe, Cadet Patrol Officer, will be proceeding to this Coast next week in order to finish the final 1½ - 2 miles towards Kilakilana.

Claims for Camping Allowance for both Mr. Faulkner and Mr. Towasai, Interpreter, are attached.

For your information and onforwarding to the Director, please.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

(12)

PATROL REPORT

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-3-2
If calling or
No 250/39

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
22nd January, 1969

Mr. R. H. Faulkner,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
C/- Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

Dear Mr. Faulkner,

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - ALOTAU PATROL
No. 7 of 1968/69

These instructions are written in order to formalize previous verbal instructions to you.

Your ... to re-open the old Army road from the Dawadawa River to Gibara/Kilakilana village. Money for the project has been allocated from the Milne Bay Local Government Council Rural Development Fund and also from the Milne Bay Local Government Council.

3. The actual road surface ... all fallen trees and regrowth ... alongside the road should also be ...

4. You have already received a large quantity of 44 gallon drums ... ment. These are to be used ... of culverts, bridges and small fords.
Council has been asked to provide other ... deck spikes and large nails.

5. Once the tractor promised to the Council is mechanically sound, ... by the Council ... it over to you as soon as ...

6. Ascertain the sites of any bodies ... etc., not previously reported to this office. ... village people along that coast are ... meeting dumps for ... numbers of these ... to the list we have ... to get rid of ... requested.

7. Attend to any other matters ... brought to you by local people.

8. In any matter, please write ... over to you when possible ... the small survey and water ...

Report Number	:	ALOTAU No. 7 of 1968/69
Sub-District	:	Milne Bay
District	:	Milne Bay
Council Area	:	Milne Bay
Patrol Conducted by	:	Mr. R.H. Faulkner, Cadet Patrol Officer
Designation	:	Cadet Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	:	Part Ealeba Coast Census Division Milne Bay Local Government Council area.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol	:	<u>Interpreters</u> Sione Dierome: 2.12.68 to 21.12.68 Maurice Towasai: 8.1.69 to 28.2.69(Broken) <u>Members of R.P.&N.G.C.</u> Const. 1st Class Gina Iakinaia: 26.11.68 to 21.12.68 Const. 1st Class Biga Korina: 26.11.68 to 21.12.68 Const. Anani Iworo: 27.11.68 to 2.12.68
Duration of Patrol	:	Date commenced: 27.11.68 (Broken) Date stood down: 1.3.69
Number of Patrol Days	:	58 days
Date and Duration of last D.D.A. Patrol to area	:	28.8.68 to 21.9.68 - 13 days (Broken)
Objects of Patrol:		With reference to attached "Patrol Instructions". To commence constructive rejuvenation of Ealeba Coast road, expending allocated Rural Development funds, and proceeding from the Dawadawa River towards Naura Village.
Total Population of area Patrolled	:	2001
Map Reference	:	Milinch of Gehua; Fourmil of Samarai
Village Population Register	:	Not enclosed - refer Alotau Patrol No. 2

.../2

(21)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-3-2
If calling ask for
Mr. JBQ/ig

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
22nd January, 1969

Mr. R. H. Faulkner,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
C/- Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

Dear Mr. Faulkner,

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - ALOTAU PATROL
NO. 7 of 1968/69

These instructions are written in order to formalize previous verbal instructions to you.

2. Your main task on this patrol is to completely re-open the old Army road from the Dawadawa River to Gibara/Kilakilana village. Money for the project has been allocated from the Rutal Development Fund and also from the Milne Bay Local Government Council.

3. The actual road surface should be cleared of all fallen trees and regrowth. Any ditches and drains alongside the road should also be cleaned out.

4. You have already received a large quantity of old 44 gallon drums, marsden matting and 100 bags of cement. These materials are to be used in construction of culverts, bridges and small fords. The Milne Bay Council has been asked to provide other materials such as creosote, deck spikes and large nails.

5. Once the tractor promised to the [illegible]ba coast by the Council is mechanically sound, arrangements will be made to ship it over to you as soon as possible.

6. Ascertain the sites of any bombs, mortars, shells, etc., not previously reported to this office. The village people along that coast are delving into old wartime dumps for scrap metal and are discovering large numbers of these dangerous missiles. I wish to add them to the list we have compiled here; a demolition expert to get rid of all these "infernal machines" has been requested.

7. Attend to any other matters of a routine nature brought to you by local people. If you require any assistance in any matter, please contact me. I will come over to see you when possible and you will also have the small dinghy and motor for your use.

.../2

(20)

8. Please maintain a patrol diary and remember that I want you to submit a Patrol Report when you return to Alotau. Your Patrol Report will mainly cover your road-work but you should have certain observations to make which would serve to emphasize points raised in your Alotau Patrol Report No. 2 of 1968/69.

9. I trust you will have a pleasant and productive patrol.

Yours faithfully,

J B Quinn.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

Tuesday,
26th November, 1968 : Despatch of two loads of prisoners,

Wednesday,
27th November, 1968 : Last load of prisoners [illegible]
Arrived M.V. "Alotau" [illegible]
outboard [illegible] house. Inspection and
talks with Councillor.

Thursday,
28th November, 1968 : Prisoners [illegible] Labalaba
Plts. to [illegible] River. Inspected
position [illegible] Iavill ward.

Friday,
29th November, 1968 : [illegible] files
for prospective [illegible] Villagers
in readiness.

Saturday,
30th November, 1968 : Construction commenced on Dedeia and Kokohi bridges. Village people in presence marked by steady progress.

Sunday.
1st December, 1968 : Observed.

Monday,
2nd December, 1968 : Prisoners continued on Dedeia and Kokohi bridges. Constable Amani returned to Alotau. After previous promises village people refrain from coming out to work. ADC Gibbs arrived Sunday on inspection and talked to group. Personally held a meeting in the evening. Extracted a promise to commence work.

Tuesday,
3rd December, 1968 : Prisoners still on the bridges and cutting the road. Most of agreed upon village people turned up and constructed a sort of ford across Gwawili River.

Wednesday,
4th December, 1968 : Prisoners carrying on as yesterday. Village committee appreciable [illegible].

Thursday,
5th December, 1968 : Village roll up approved slightly working on Dinadogi creek. Prisoners attempted to retrieve a [illegible] from the villagers work on Gwawili river.

..../ 2

(19)

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday,
26th November, 1968 : Despatch of two loads of prisoners, a constable to each, aboard M.V. "Alotau", in order to set camp at Gwawili.

Wednesday,
27th November, 1968 : Last load of prisoners with constable aboard M.V. "Alotau" departed Alotau 0600 hours. Self to Gwawili by outboard 1630 hours. Inspection and talks with Councillor.

Thursday,
28th November, 1968 : Prisoners cutting road through Labelabe Pltn. towards Dawadawa River. Inspected position for bridges in Gwawili ward.

Friday,
29th November, 1968 : All day spent on collecting of piles for prospective bridges. Villagers in assistance.

Saturday,
30th November, 1968 : Construction commenced on Dedeia and Kokohi bridges. Village peoples presence marked by their absence.

Sunday.
1st December, 1968 : Observed.

Monday,
2nd December, 1968 : Prisoners continued on Dedeia and Kokohi bridges. Constable Amani returned to Alotau. After previous promises village people refrain from coming out to work. ADO Gibbs arrived across on inspection and talked toa group. Personally held a meeting in the evening. Extracted a promise to commence work.

Tuesday,
3rd December, 1968 : Prisoners still on the bridge and cutting the road. Most of agreed upon village people turned up and constructed a sort of ford across Gwawili River.

Wednesday,
4th December, 1968 : Prisoners carrying on as yesterday. Village committance appreciably declined.

Thursday,
5th December, 1968 : Village roll up improved slightly, working on Ginahaogi creek. Prisoners attempted to retrieve a respectable ford from the villagers work on Gwawili river.

..../ 2

(B)

Friday, 6th December, 1968 :	Villagers completed Ginahaogi and prisoners working on road and passes toward Daio.
Saturday, 7th December, 1968 :	Prisoners continued on toward Daio and started a section of sea wall. Villagers finished on Friday, next half to start Monday.
Sunday, 8th December, 1968 :	Observed.
Monday, 9th December, 1968 :	Prisoners finished cutting road toward Daio. Villagers working on bridge at Haguhagulana.
Tuesday, 10th December, 1968:	Villagers still at Haguhagulana. Prisoners completed sea wall and adjacent ford. Self and interpreter Sione inspected road through to Kilakilana and observed required materials.
Wednesday, 11th December, 1968:	Prisoners working on ford at Okilele in morning. Self to Alotau by outboard for rations. Camp moved to Daio in afternoon, setting down at 2200 hours.
Thursday, 12th December, 1968:	Prisoners all day on Okilele and clearing up camp and barrack site.
Friday, 13th December, 1968:	Prisoners working on Okilele. Quinn and Macindoe arrived to pick up Council's copra for Alotau. Completed Development Bank request for Finance form.
Saturday, 14th December, 1968:	Prisoners all day at Kwakela gathering ~~stem~~ stones. Self to Gamadoudou looking for ex W.W. ~~II~~ scrap for use on road.
Sunday, 15th December, 1968:	Observed.
Monday, 16th December, 1968:	Prisoners working on creeks at Daio Mission and villagers cutting logs for bridges.
Tuesday, 17th December, 1968:	Morning prisoners at the Kwakela creek

..../ 3

(17)

Wednesday,
18th December, 1968 : Visit by Macindoe looking for bombs with Quinn, brought rations with them. Prisoners spent all day in relinquishing the grasp of the jungle upon three logs.

Thursday,
19th December, 1968: All worked all day until evening pulling logs out of bush, floating them down the seashore to Kwakela bridges.

Friday,
20th December, 1968: Broke camp, arriving Wagawaga ~~7000~~ 0700 hours. Waited all day for boatd that did not arrive.

Saturday,
21st December, 1968: 0800 M.V. "Poseidon" arrived. Embarked for Gwawili to pick up gear, dropped it at Daio, thence to Alotau. Despatched prisoners to appropriate quarters.

Wednesday,
8th January, 1969 : Departed Alotau 0900 hrs by outboard for Gamadoudou. Discussions on Ealeba road.

Thursday,
9th January, 1969 : Inspected proposed re-routing Daio - Wagawaga by-pass, decided against it for the present. Will be excellent for secondary feeder road at a later date.

Friday,
10th January, 1969 : Discussions with various Councillors on the road. Returned to Alotau 1200 hrs to arrange for supply of materials.

~~Saturday~~,Tuesday,
~~11th~~21st January.
1969 : 0830 hrs to Daio to set up camp. Thence to Gibara by outboard for discussions with Councillor re road. Walked to Gwawili in afternoon to inspect road.

Wednesday,
22nd January, 1969 : By outboard motor to inspect ~~in~~ existing and proposed roads at Gibara. M.V. "Yelangili" landed tractor at Wagawaga in afternoon.

Thursday,
23rd January, 1969 : Meeting held at Wahawaga. Road walked and discussed with people. Returned ALotau 1715 hrs.

Tuesday,
28th January, 1969 : Ex Alotau for Gibara 1530 hrs. Delivery of tools and discussions with Council Committee members. Tools to Wagawaga

.../ 4

and inspected progress of road. Delivered tools to Gwawili. Daio 1730 hrs.

e.

Wednesday,
29th January, 1969 : Running of chain and compass line alorg course of road from Dawadawad River to Daio Set down due to encroaching inclement weather.

Thursday,
30th January, 1969 : General inspection and talks with people arcund Daio. Chain and compass line notresumed due to heavy rain.

Friday,
31st January, 1969 : 0800 hrs retruned Alotau in heavy seas as per instruction A.D.C.

Tuesday,
4th February, 1969 : Transported Messrs. Gibbs and Preo to inspect road. Movement via outboard of cement from Gwawili to Wagawaga. Discussions with Gibbs and Preo re bridge-work Daio. Returned Gibbs and Preo to ALOtau. Self returned Daio.

Wednesday,
5th February, 1969 : Chain and compass survey continued from Daio to Arigona creek. Halt called due to too heavy scrub.

Thursday,
6th February, 1969 : Discussions at Daio. Proceede d to Gamadoudou, Annual Council meeting in progress. To Alotau, discussions with ADC. Returned to Wagawaga by outboard then Daio per M.V. "Poseidon".

Friday,
7th February, 1969 : Walked to Gamadoudou. MEETIng re road. Finished chain and compass survey to connect with previous survey on Survey file ~~147-162~~ No. 2214, connecting portion 147-162-36. Returned Daio in afternoon.

Saturday,
8th February, 1969 : Observed.

Sunday,
9th February, 1969 : Obersed.

Monday,
10th February, 1969: All day on construction Wagawaga bridge.

Tuesday,
11th February, 1969: All day on construction work.

..../ 5

Would be finished but for lack of materials.

Wednesday,
12th February, 1969: All day at Wahawaga preparing bridge site at Da'donadonana and looking for timber.

Thursday,
13th February, 1969: Setting up Da'adonadonana, and afternoon spent getting tractor across decklingless bridges to dive for Marsden matting off the reef at Daio Mission.

Friday,
14th February, 1969: Completion in as far as two bridges at Wagawaga are passable to traffic. Ex Wagawaga 1330 hrs for Alotau by outboard through heavy seas. Alotau 1430 hrs.

Monday,
17th February, 1969: 1000 hrs to Gmadoudou. Working on Iubeiube to get tractor across. Extraction of pipe from Sawaga River.

Tuesday,
18th February, 1969: Pipe into Iubeiube, filling with stones and gravel. Work going very slowly.

Wednesday,
19th February, 1969: Still filling Iubeuibe and re-organizing pipes in Saiwagi to effect oversize culvert

Thursday,
20th February, 1969: Completion of Iubeiube and Saiwaga and start on Yanigona ford. Early discontinuation due to torrential downpours.

Friday,
21st February, 1969: Further cutting away of ford at Awigona. 1120 hrs by outboard to Alotau.

Monday,
24th February, 1969: 1120 hrs.depart Hagita Plantation for Kilakilana Barracks. via Parigarara, Haiasai, Haiho haiho, Bediibedi, Duagaibo, arriving 1700 hrs.

Tuesday,
25th February, 1969: Cutting a walking inspection track from Duagaibo toward Maiwara along pre-war road.

Wednesday,
26th February, 1969: Examining further extensions of pre-war road

Thursday,
27th February, 1969: Further road exaimination.

..../ 6

(14)

Friday,
28th February, 1969: Discussions with Councillors on further road work to be done, instructions given. Walked along section of raod near Kilakilana with people and Councillors. Waited for boat from Alotau, did not arrive.

Saturday,
1st March, 1969 : 1000 boat arrived from Alotau, departed Kilakilana for Alotau, arriving 1130 hrs.

Patrol stood down.

.....

(13)

A. INTRODUCTION

1. In line with the Patrol Instructions the main purpose of this Special Patrol was to resurrect an old World War II army road running along a section of the Ealaba Coast Census Division of this Sub-District.

2. $1000-00 Rural Development Funds had been made available for this purpose and matched by a corresponding $1000-00 from the Milne Bay Local Government Council. The money has been used to purchase tools and construction equipment which has been augmented by voluntary labour from the natives resident in the areas throughout which the road passes.

3. A rough chain and compass line was run from the Dawadawa River to the present road head, purely for the purpose of measurement. A plan of this survey has not been drawn as this office does not possess drafting instruments of a fine enough nature to transpose the readings to one of reasonable proportions for this report. The readings and attendant information are appended for the purpose of calculating any desired distances.

4. Matters of routine administration were appropriately dealt with where encountered.

5. Refferring to paragraph 6 of the Patrol Instructions; this matter of bomb disposal was dealt with by a special visitation to the area from Mr. T. Macindoe, of this office. He has sighted, mapped and advised pertinent authority of the existence of said bombs.

B. CONSTRUCTION EXISTING PREVIOUS TO THIS PATROL

1. Refferring to a sight survey accomplished by Mr. R.H. Gibbs, ADO, whilst on Alotau Patrol No.2 - 1968/69, a formed road ran between the Dawadawa River and Kilakilana village.

2. This road was largely overgrown with secondary scrub growth. In most places a walking track existed along the path of the road serving to connect the coastal villages.

3. This formed road is dissected by 27 odd watercourses. They range from minor obstacles at all times of the year to a number, considering the amount of expenditure available for this project, of relatively major obstacles in the wet.

4. Due to the state of disrepair or non-existence of practically all watercourse crossings a four wheel vehicle of any variety would have been unable to proceed along any significant mileage of the road.

C. ADVANCEMENT OF CONSTRUCTION DURING THE PATROL

1. With the added help of 40 convicts during a month before Christmas, 1968, work was commenced on the Dawadawa River end of the road on 27th November, 1968.

2. The project has advanced from this point in broken stages till 1st March, 1969, whence the writer departed this project prior to going on Recreational leave.

3. The road is now open from the Dawadawa River to Okilele. The Okilele swamp site has previously been prepared and with a few hours work and some additional material will be passable.

4. The next obstacle is Kwakila River, over which a bridge is proposed but has not yet been commenced. An enterprising driver is able to negotiate this obstacle at the moment.

5. From there is a clear run through to Arigona Creek, on which work was commenced prior to my departure.

D. GENERAL OBSERVATIONS

1. Though no doubt proposed in good faith, the accomplishment of this project on a self-help basis fails to receive an enthusiastic reception from the people.

2. They are quite willing to have the road there and energetically desire it but would prefer some-one else to rebuild it.

3. As is obvious by the advancement of the road, they are working, though a great appellation of hot air is necessary to achieve a minimal result.

4. However, with the lately advent of the Council tractor to assist in this work, a slight amount of "cause and result" appears to be blossoming forth amongst the people. In the last couple of weeks of my stay a more active interest appeared to be generating, solely due to the presence of the tractor.

5. The obvious key to maintaining interest amongst the people is to keep an operational working vehicle upon the road.

E. PROPOSITIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

1. It is an obvious imbecility to envisage this section of road to exist as an entity unto itself and remain in repair for any reasonable period of time. Consequently it follows that construction on this road should not be allowed to finish short of connecting it with the road running from Alotau along the Tavara Census Division.

(12)

2. To this purpose a road has previously been surveyed and pegged by a licenced surveyor between Naura and Kilakilana. As this stretch of road is pegged over virgin country and is reasonably long, several alternate routes have been explored with a view to lesser the labour involved. However, difficulties of extended swamp lands and high water rivers were encountered in all cases and the only feasible route is that already pegged.

3. The only constructional difficulty involved due to the nature of the project is the distance. Apart from this the ground surface is generally excellent in texture. Drainage poses no problem due to the nature and lie of the land. In most places the mere clearing of the bush could open up a jeep track for all weather use.

4. When supervisory work recommences on this project, instead of going back immediately to the middle of the Ealeba coast, the obvious point of commencement is at the Naura end of the road. I put this due to :-

i) Previously, as tools and construction equipment have been required, numerous trips - ad infinitum - by outboard dinghy had to be made back and forth across Milne Bay, which most of the time is not exactly a pleasurable experience due to the constant occurrence of seas. This not only makes the trip highly uncomfortable but is dangerous.

ii) For the larger amounts of equipment; due to the great demand for shipping in this area, delays run from one week to the next till boats were available for transportation.

iii) Continuation from Naura is natural as this is where the present road from Alotau finishes.

iv) With a project of this nature; ie. working on minimal funds, an incalculable amount of help in the form of advice and loan of equipment, etc., can be readily and practically instantaneously obtained if there is a road connection with a centre such as Alotau.

v) As the road advances in construction it is continually used and maintained and thus has no chance of falling into disrepair.

vi) The question of dependable supply route forms no problem as previously, thus a smoother and more constant progress can be achieved in a reasonable period of time.

5. If this is implemented and my previous assumptions as per P4 and 5 are correct it should in no way detract from the already started section of the road.

.... / 4

For by the time the two sections meet it should be the union of two complete sections and an immediate connection with Alotau, for the whole coast as far as the Dawadawa River.

6. As this is the construction of a vehicular road I strongly suggest the officer acting in a supervisory capacity be supplied with an appropiate vehicle, to wit, a motor bicycle. As the road progresses and problems arise it is necessary for the continuation of work to be able to move more quickly from place to place, to search out materials, inform different scattered groups of work plans, etc., etc. If this is unable to be achieved due to the lack of acquisition of a motor bicycle, work comes to a grinding halt with monotous regularity.

(R.H. Faulkner)
Cadet Patrol Officer

(10)

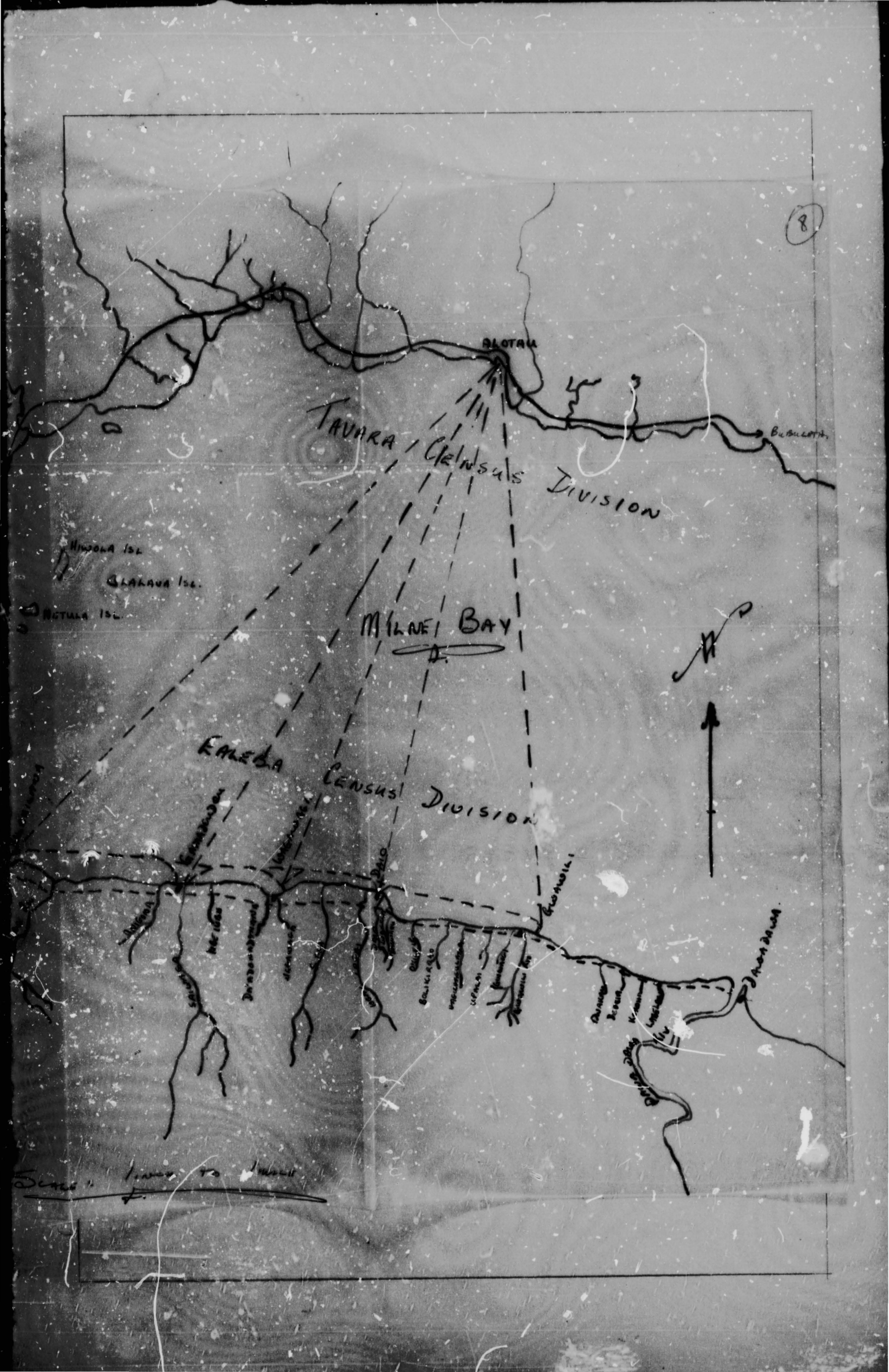
INDEX TO APPENDICES.

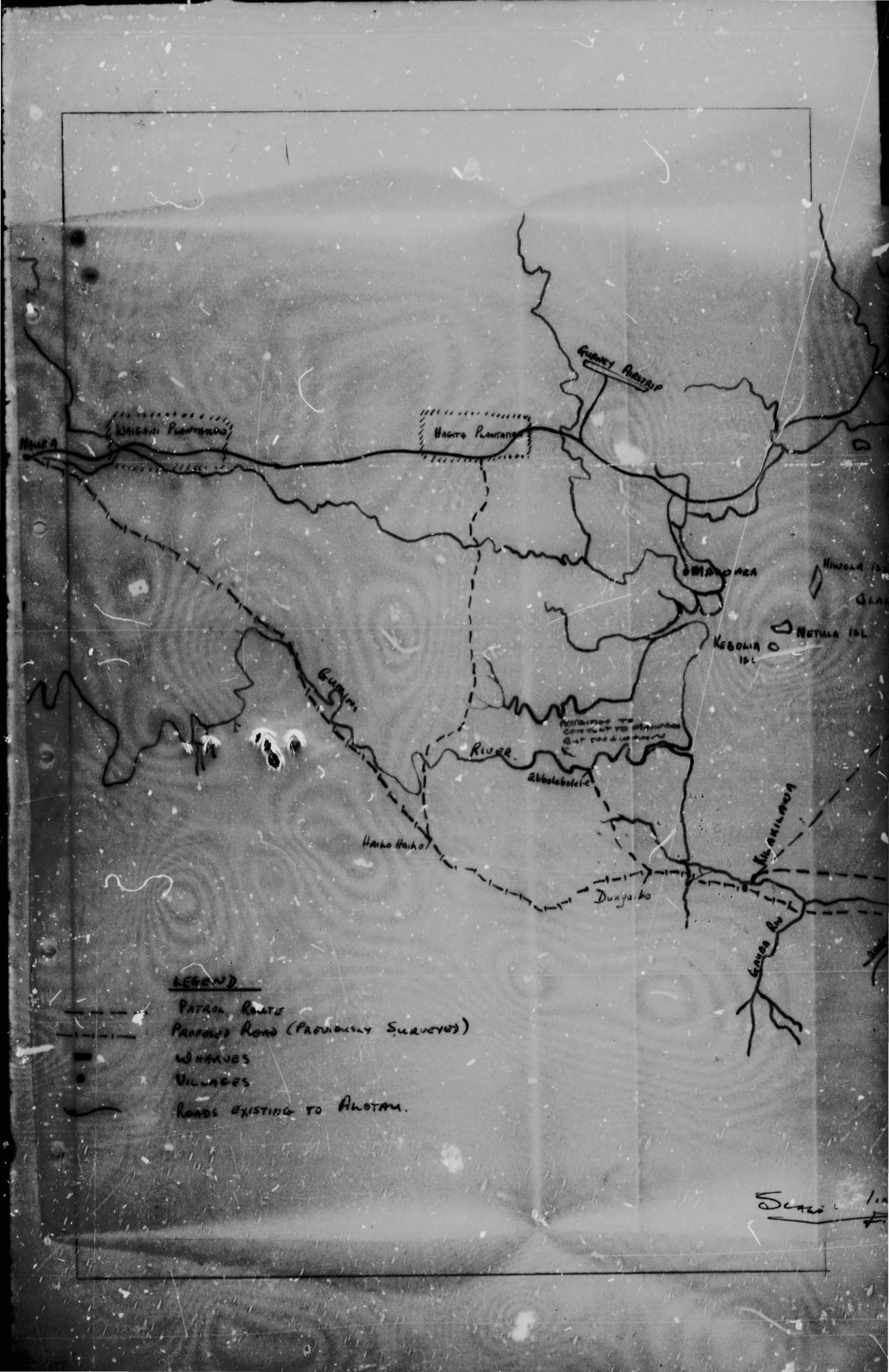
Appendix "A" - "A" Patrol Map.

Appendix "B" - Chain and Compass Survey from the Dawadawa River to the present road head.

oooooooOOOOOOOoooooo

ALOTAU
ALOTAU PATROL No. 6 - 62/63
SCALE : 4 MILES = 1"
PATROL ROUTE — CAR ---- FOOT -.-.-
T.B. QUINN, A.D.O.


(8)
BLOTAU
BULILOTU
TAVARA Census Division
HINDOLA ISL
GLARAUA ISL.
RETULA ISL.
MILNE BAY
KALEBA Census Division
SCALE 1 INCH TO 1 MILE


GUERNEY AIRSTRIP
WAIGANI PLANTATIONS
HAGITA PLANTATIONS
MAIRA
MANOARA
KEBOLIA ISL
NETULA ISL
GURUNI
RIVER.
HAIHO HAIHO
Dunyaibo
LEGEND
PATROL ROUTE
PROPOSED ROAD (PREVIOUSLY SURVEYED)
WHARVES
VILLAGES
ROADS EXISTING TO ALOTAU.

(7)

[redacted]

[redacted]

Completed 7th February, 1969

APPENDIX " B "

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

(6)

REMARKS

Datum - Is at the base of a bolt in the North East corner of a Cement slab (13 ft. x 15 ft) on the Western bank of the Bawdam River lying opposite the

CHAIN and COMPASS SURVEY

EALEBA ROAD

Completed 7th February, 1969

REMARKS

Datum	-	Is at the base of a bolt in the North East corner of a cement slab (13 ft. x 18 ft) on the Western bank of the Dawadawa River lying opposite the Dawadawa Barracks.
Cp 1 to CP 9	-	Seventh Day Adventist Mission Plantation.
CP 12	-	Iw a white painted cement survey peg on the sea side (North side) of road.
CP 15	-	Is a cement survey peg set in the middle of the road.
Cp 20 to CP 25	-	Labe Labe Plantation.
CP 22	-	Labe Labe Creek
Cp 34 and CP 35	-	Midway lies Kokohi Creek
CP 39 and CP 40	-	Midway lies Dedeia Creek
CP 48	-	Middle of Dwakau Creek
CP 56	-	Opposite lies Gwawili Wharf
CP 57	-	Opposite lies Gwawili Rest House
CP 63	-	Middle of Gwawili Creek
CP 65 and CP 66	-	Midway lies Ginahaogi Creek.

(4)

CHAIN and COMPASS SURVEY of EALEBA ROAD
Completed 7th FEBRUARY, 1939

Station	Forward Bearing (Degrees)	Distance (Links)	Station	Forward Bearing (Degrees)	Distance (Links)
Datum - 1	213	65	36 - 37	284	390
1 - 2	317	180	37 - 38	270	500
2 - 3	340	160	38 - 39	280	500
3 - 4	286	310	39 - 40	284	500
4 - 5	297	370	40 - 41	274	250
5 - 6	285	500	41 - 42	261	500
6 - 7	283	500	42 - 43	267	500
7 - 8	284	500	43 - 44	263	500
8 - 9	246	380	44 - 45	263	500
9 - 10	273	195	45 - 46	293	500
10 - 11	302	500	46 - 47	305	350
11 - 12	305	151	47 - 48	335	300
12 - 13	278	335	48 - 49	298	170
13 - 14	249	500	49 - 50	263	260
14 - 15	261	23	50 - 51	310	500
15 - 16	266	380	51 - 52	292	500
16 - 17	266	500	52 - 53	295	420
17 - 18	7	415	53 - 54	292	300
18 - 19	233	315	54 - 55	207	500
19 - 20	223	1	55 - 56	298	500
20 - 21	243	360	56 - 57	232	370
21 - 22	268	495	57 - 58	279	500
22 - 23	266	500	58 - 59	328	190
23 - 24	266	430	59 - 60	288	500
24 - 25	263	390	60 - 61	291	200
25 - 26	267	500	61 - 62	257	260
26 - 27	288	230	62 - 63	273	190
27 - 28	303	500	63 - 64	285	140
28 - 29	298	500	64 - 65	269	500
29 - 30	293	500	65 - 66	268	500
30 - 31	285	255	66 - 67	256	200
31 - 32	297	500	67 - 68	263	400
32 - 33	297	500	68 - 69	231	300
33 - 34	280	500	69 - 70	270	240
34 - 35	289	500	70 - 71	292	500
35 - 36	289	500	71 - 72	283	500

CP 149 - Iube Iube Creek

CP 156 to
CP 157 - ~~Sawga~~ Saiwaga Creek overflow

CP 162 - Saiwaga Creek (Proper)

CP 169 - Is a round headed galvanised spike driven into an hardwood tree at mean Australian eye level on the southern side of the road on the east bank of the Anigona Creek

CP 179 - Is an iron pipe corresponding with "Reference Mark" 8 on a road traverse done by J.J. Tierney on 9.11.67. Survey file No. 2214 connecting portions 147-162-36

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

72 - 73	274	500	108 - 109	304	500
73 - 74	272	380	109 - 110	292	385
74 - 75	253	260	110 - 111	253	140
75 - 76	289	390	111 - 112	268	500
76 - 77	310	260	112 - 113	261	500
77 - 78	290	500	113 - 114	261	500
78 - 79	290	310	114 - 115	260	500
79 - 80	277	170	115 - 116	259	500
80 - 81	281	500	116 - 117	270	390
81 - 82	281	500	117 - 118	268	170
82 - 83	274	430	118 - 119	294	500
83 - 84	257	300	119 - 120	284	400
84 - 85	272	500	120 - 121	256	500
85 - 86	277	200	121 - 122	258	380
86 - 87	265	500	122 - 123	206	500
87 - 88	264	500	123 - 124	262	140
88 - 89	261	400	124 - 125	285	500
89 - 90	280	500	125 - 126	287	500
90 - 91	269	400	126 - 127	287	300
91 - 92	255	500	127 - 128	227	500
92 - 93	266	500	128 - 129	227	500
93 - 94	277	500	129 - 130	227	500
94 - 95	264	500	130 - 131	214	500
95 - 96	268	500	131 - 132	215	260
96 - 97	283	280	132 - 133	233	340
97 - 98	320	390	133 - 134	243	500
98 - 99	323	310	134 - 135	247	430
99 - 100	334	500	135 - 136	255	500
100 - 101	332	210	136 - 137	284	500
101 - 102	318	240	137 - 138	289	500
102 - 103	313	500	138 - 139	225	90
103 - 104	310	500	139 - 140	261	500
104 - 105	308	390	140 - 141	275	500
105 - 106	304	420	141 - 142	279	500
106 - 107	300	500	142 - 143	259	500
107 - 108	306	500	143 - 144	237	500

CP 80 - Upalai Creek

CP 90 and CP 91 - Midway lies Haguhagulana Creek

CP 98 - In middle of Bolikororo Creek

CP 98 and CP 99 - Drum and gravel culvert

CP 101 to CP 102 - Okilele ford

CP 103 and CP 104 - Drum and gravel culvert

CP 105 - Dagweha Creek

CP 106 - Kwakela Creek

CP 105 and CP 106 - Daio Catholic Mission

CP 107 - On and 1/3 after - drum and gravel culvert

CP 107 and CP 108 - 2/3 from CP 107 to ½ way from CP 108 Daio Creek

CP 110 - Is a galvanised spike with iron washer collar set in cement slab outside Daio Rest House.

CP 112 - Iyami Creek

CP 117 - Middle of Iogai Iogai Creek

CP 120 to CP 121 - ½ way is drum culvert

CP 123 to CP 124 - ½ way is Salia Creek

CP 129 - 2/3 way to CP 130 - drum culvert

CP 130 and CP 131 - Wagawaga Wharf lies ½ way

CP 132 - Wagawaga Creek

CP 133 - Drum culvert

CP 135 - Iron bridge across drainage outlet

CP 138 - Da'adonadonada Creek

144 - 145	242	500
145 - 146	236	450
146 - 147	223	340
147 - 148	246	460
148 - 149	224	470
149 - 150	230	500
150 - 151	259	500
151 - 152	264	500
152 - 153	288	190
153 - 154	253	220
154 - 155	292	500
155 - 156	287	500
156 - 157	274	500
157 - 158	261	390
158 - 159	244	500
159 - 160	244	500
160 - 161	168	80
161 - 162	245	290
162 - 163	262	230
163 - 164	250	500
164 - 165	278	280
165 - 166	259	310
166 - 167	278	500
167 - 168	273	500
168 - 169	266	360
169 - 170	287	280
170 - 171	256	170
171 - 172	272	500
172 - 173	272	500
173 - 174	210	80
174 - 175	174	330
175 - 176	265	500
176 - 177	262	500
177 - 178	269	500
178 - 179	269	330

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. AIOTAU 8 - 1968/69

Patrol Conducted by MICKY K. K. HAKUA A3ST. DISTRICT OFFICER

Area Patrolled PART MARAMATANA L. G. COUNCIL AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives NIL

Duration—From 24/1/19 69 to 3/4/19 69

Number of Days 60 (BROKEN)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NIL

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 13/1/19 69

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference GEHUE LINCH TO 4 MILES

Objects of Patrol AS PER INSTRUCTION ATTACHED

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-4-51

27th August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 8/1968-69

Your reference 67-7-1 of 7th August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. M. Rarua, A.D.O., to NORTH EAST COAST Census Division.

It is pleasing to note the progress on this road. I trust that the enthusiasm of the people in this project can be maintained.

Mr. Rarua's report is interesting, but it is rather brief for a 60 day patrol, and it lacks information. Mr. Rarua should study my circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968, before writing his next report.

Mr. Macindoe's report, submitted as a training exercise, contains some of the information missed by Mr. Rarua, and it is a reasonable effort. Mr. Macindoe would also do well to study my circular on patrol reports.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. M. Rarua,
Assistant District Officer,
c/- Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-4-68

(PB)

DISCOM
67-7-1

Division XXXXXXXX
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

7th August, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.

PATROL REPORT NO. ALOTAU 8 - 1968/69
MR. M. BARUA. A.D.O.

Thank you for the above report, I am unable to find a covering memorandum from you.

2. Again, I must apologise for not attending to the onforwarding of this report earlier.

3. Work apparently progressed well on this road, it is hoped that over the years the aim of the people can be achieved.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

Minute to:

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration, KONEDOBU

Only one copy of this report is enclosed. I regret delay in forwarding same.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

67-3-1

JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.
24th January, 1969.

(17)

Mr. M. Rarua,
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU.

Dear Mr. Rarua,

CONTINUATION OF PATROL INSTRUCTION - ALOTAU PATROL NO. 8 - 1968/69

1. Further to the patrol instructions issued to you under cover of my 67-1-2 of 6/1/69.

2. Please make arrangements to depart to Garuai on the Administration trawler which is returning the District Council's Conference delegates to their home areas. This vessel will leave Alotau on either Friday 24th or Saturday 25th January, 1969.

3. I have arranged for this vessel to load a large amount of native materials at Bubuleta; these materials are for the hospital and school at Garuai. I have arranged that this vessel will also load as many old 44 gallon drums and as much marsden matting as possible - please see the captain and supervise this loading.

4. The P.H.D. vessel "M.V. Arona" is departing this morning with another large quantity of drums and marsden matting, which will be put ashore at Garuai.

5. The 44 gallon drums and marsden matting will be used in the construction of the North-East Coast road.

6. D.I.V's for tools and other equipment for use on this road have been placed with Government stores. However, sufficient tools are on hand at Garuai Council chambers to commence the work.

7. Mr. Macindoe, Cadet Patrol Officer, will accompnay you, for training in patrol matters and to gain general field experience. He shouldreturn to Alotau on 8/2/69. You may return with him if desired to pick up extra supplies and present a progress report. Mr. Macindoe will rejoin you later in February.

8. I am informed by Mr. P. Mudge, Surveyor, that he will survey the North-East Coast road "in about two weeks". However, you can commence work on the section running east from Garuai as this is the most important section and will give access to the Council wharf at Netuli Bay.

(16)

9. The road should be constructed to the same standard as that section running west of Garuai. I would suggest that you clear an initial line between Garuai and Awaiama as a basis on which to commence work. Contracts should be negotiated with the various clan leaders over whose land the road will run; a price and a time limit for completing a certain section should be agreed to and a record kept for payment purposes.

10. The Council tractor and trailer can move surfacing gravel and other road materials. Ten drums of uel have been charged to the project and are on hand for the work. Good quality gravel is available on the beaches near the road.

11. One 15' bridge will probably be required between Garuai and Mr. V. Guise's plantation at Makimaki. Stone/cement buttresses should be used with hardwood overlaid by marsden matting. The bridge should be solid enough to support the weight of a tractor and loaded trailer.

12. If needs be, maintain contact through the Mission radio at Taupota or the Council messenger at Garuai.

13. Please attend to any routine matters that may be brought to you by the people.

14. I wish you a pleasant and productive patrol.

Yours faithfully,

(J. B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner.

15

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-2
If calling ask for
Mr. JBQ/jq

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
6th January, 1969

Mr. M. Rarua,
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

Dear Mr. Rarua,

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - ALOTAU PATROL
NO. 8 - 1968/69

Please be prepared to depart on the M.V. "Erlo" this morning for a patrol to the North-East Coast. Your duties are as follows:-

(1) Check at Bubuleta to see if there is any native material to be taken around to Garuai. According to Mr. V. Guise, Mr. D. Underwood should know.

(2) Serve Summons at Walalaia.

(3) Attend Tax Payers Annual General Meeting at RONANA. Remind President and meeting of the necessity of increase in tax rate in order to pay for purchase of Punipuni Plantation.

(4) Attend second Annual General Meeting of tax-payers at Wamawamana.

(5) Make short notes on what occurs at each of the meetings.

(6) After discussion with President, use boat to take materials to Garuai; however, ensure boat returns to Samarai on the 9/1/69.

(7) From Wamawamana, patrol down coats to Garuai; attending to routine matters already pointed out to you.

(8) I will meet you at Garuai on the 13/1/69.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

Yours faithfully,

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

(17)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number....ALOTAU.....No..8.of.1968/69....

Subdistrict.....ALOTAU.....

District...MILNE.BAY.....

Type of Patrol.....SPECIAL.....

Patrol Conducted by...MICKY.K.K..RARUA,..A.D.O....

Area Patrolled) ..PART.NORTH.EAST.COAST...C/D.
(Council and/or) ...MARAMATANA.COUNCIL.AREA....
Census Division/s.) .....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.....

.....MR..T..C..MACINDOE....C.P.O.....

.....

.....

.....

Duration of Patrol - From 23/1 /69 To 3 /4 /69

No. of Days.60.days:.excluding.10.days.at.Alotau.

Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area.Alotau.Special.No..9-1968/69.

Date..13/1/69.....Duration....4.days.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)1...Assist.in.supervising

..the.construction.of.road.....

.....

.....

Total Population of Area Patrolled...4258.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

(13)

PATROL DIARY

24/1/69. Departed Alotau per M.V. POSEIDON at 1600 hours a.m. with delegates from various councils returning to their places. Slept aboard.

25/1/69. Arrived at Esa'ala 0530 a.m., departed Esa'ala 0800 arriving at Raba Raba 1800 hours. Slept aboard and departed Raba Raba 2400 hours for Garuahi.

26/1/69. Arrived Garuahi 0730 a.m. materials unloaded, patrol party settled at the council house. Slept Garuahi.

27/1/69. Am talked to small crowd of people from Garuahi regarding the road work. Pm attending to the Council correspondence

28/1/69. C.P.O. Macindoe checked the proposed road, self to round the people for the meeting - no one attended meeting called off. P.M. attending the inward mail for the council.

29/1/69. The visit of Health patrol in the area made people to attend and thus enabled me to give my talk on road, the result was not pleasing- I was told to wait till President Guise arrived from Alotau.

30/1/69. Heavy rain delayed the trip to Awaiama for meeting Self to Awaiama and C.P.O. Macindoe to Taupota to send message to A.D.C. P.M. walked the proposed road between Reina river and Council centre.

31/1/69. A.M. discussing with the people from Goga and Keia with regarding the school building at Garuahi. C.P.O Macindoe to Taupota for the house inspection.

1/2/69. A.M. ivestigated a complaint from Puni Puni plantation. P.M. Observed.

2/2/69. Sunday Observed.

3/2/69. Attending the general meeting at Awaiama, Keia, Iapoa were also attended, Self gave talk on the importance of road for the growth of their business. C.P.O. Macindoe accompanied.

4/2/69. Visited President V. Guise discussed in lenght the road contract, the surveying of the portion of the road between Reina river and the Awaiama village.

5/2/69. Arrangement being made and the road work on east of Garuai started. From 1100 to 1606 with President at the office attending the invard mail.

6/2/69. At the council office preparation wages for concillors a and the labours, attended the council books, C.P.O Macirdoe on road work.

7/2/69. C.P.O. Macindoe departed for Alotau 0930, self supervising the work on the school buildings.

8/2/69. Saturday - observed.

9/2/69. Sunday - observed.

10/2/69. A.M. at the office going through council books and paying the labours. P.M. visited Taupota mission to send radio to Alotau; checked road between Taupota and Garuahi Via Puni Puni plantation.

11/2/69. A.M. worked on council orders, entering council books, filing the inwards mail. P.M. Attending Finance meeting which ended 1700 hours.

12/2/69. 0830 to 1100 council books work, 1100 to 1545 with President rearranging councils' filing system.

13/2/69. A.M. entering inward mail in inward book.
P.M spend with the villagers at school building.
The report of road work brought by the team leaders both section of the roads work seems to be getting on pretty well.

14/2/69. A.M. spent on road work.
P.M. spent on school building with locals.

15/2/69. Saturday observed.

16/2/69. Sunday observed.

17/2/69. A.M. going through council books with new clerk for the Maramatana council. P.M. supervise the digging tatrines for school.

18/2/69. Take stock -Take on Council's stock on hand with eh the assistant of John Edi. Work on road inspected, and school buildings nearing completion.

19/2/69. A.M. worked on council books.
P.M. prepared to depart for court investigation at WAGOHUHU. Departed per GRACELANE 1345 and arrived 1650. Met Councillor and village Constable and discussed the purpose of patrols visit. Slept WAGOHUHU.

20/2/69. 0800to 1410 inspected the village while waiting for the parties arrival. One case heard and was postponed till arrived of accused party, the sound case both parties failed to appear after work has been sent to them. Slept WAGOHUHU.

21/2/69. 0800 to 1645 held general discussing with the villagers on matters of economic development and general work, of Administration. 1145 departed WAGOHUHU for GUGA arriving 1030, inspected the places between two.

22/2/69. 0930 to 1400 village inspection, rest of the day observed at GUGA.

23/2/69. Sunday Observed at Guga.

24/2/69. A.M. completed village inspection. P.M. decamped and waited for boat from Alotau out didn't turned up. Slept GUGA.

25/2/69. Ex-Guga 0745 for GARUAHI arriving 1605.

26/2/69. A.M. Discussing with President regarding the general meeting, inspected work on sdhool and health centre buildings. P.M. Checked council books, attended Finanae Executive meeting, checked new tools arrived from Alotau for road work.

27/2/69. A.M. Assisted WAWAWANA people on their building; settled couple of complaint from Awaiama. P.M. On complaints again.

28/2/69. 0800 to 1000 preparation for Councils' general meetings 1007to 1300 settling desputes between PATERNON and OWEN of GARUAHI. P.M. General meeting.

1/3/69. SATURDAY - OBSERVED.

2/3/69. SUNDAY - OBSERVED.

3/3/69. A.M. with 3 councillors went in the bush to find suitable waterfall for running the water pipe down to council water. P.M. Worked on Court Case between Councillor SEBASTIAN and NOAN of WAMAWAMANA VILLAGE. A.D.C. Quinn visited the centre for handover and takeover.

4/3/69. A.M. Handing/over of Council Clerk to John Eddy and Taking/over of Administrative Adviser from A.D.C. Mr. Quinn. P.M. Continuation of General meeting and Second Revised Estimates.

5/3/69. Attending the general meeting.

6/3/69. With A.D.C. to inspect the road work at PUNIPUNI and the GARUAHI/AWAIAMA section. Depted 1400 arrived HUHUNA rest house 1735. Slept HUHUNA.

7/3/69. Departed HUHUNA 0730, Arrived WATUNOU1035, exWATUNOU 1105 per landrover for Alotau. P.M. settling.

8/3/69.
& 9/3/69. Saturday & Sunday,

10/3/69. 0745 to 1200 MARAMATANA Council matters.
1300 to 1450 Welfare.
1450 tp 1606 others.

11/3/69. 0745 to 1040 others.
1040 to 1500 meeting a visiter at GURNEY.
1400 to 1606 correspondence on matters arriving from the patrol.

12/3/69. 0745 to 0835 others.
0835 to 1200 Police investigation.
1300 to 1606 Council.

13/3/69. 0745 to 0930 General.
0930 to 1200 Police investigation.
1300 to 1606 Police investigation.

14/3/69. A.M. Preparation for patrol.
P.M. Issuing Court Summons.

15/3/69. Saturday observed.

16/3/69. Sunday observed.

17/3/69. Travelling time to Garuahi.

18/3/69. 0700 to 0750 Completion of Handover/Takeover with Mr Quinn.
0800 to 1200 Council Books.
1300 to 1606 Checked on Garuahi road work.

19/3/69. 0745 to 1000 Council.
1005 to 1200 Local Courts.
1300 to 1606 Local Courts.

20/3/69. A.M. Inspecting Council work projects.
P.M. Inspecting Taupota road work.

21/3/69. A.M. going through Draft Estimates.
P.M. Draft Estimates and 2nd Revised Estimates.

22/3/69. Saturday - observed.

23/3/69. Sunday - observed.

24/3/69. A.M. Council finance.
P.M. Preparation for storemans' course.

25/3/69. Whole day spent on council project.

26/3/69. A.M. with villages work on airstrip.
P.M. Council correspondences.

27/3/69. Settling complaints and court. P.M. visisted Puni Puni section of road.

28/3/69. 6 a.m. to 0835 worked with Surveyer on the road. 0900 to 1200 court.
1300 to 1606 courts.

29/3/69. Saturday - 0900 to 1130 inward correspondences.

30/3/69. Sunday - observed.

31/3/69. 0800 to 1100 investigating minor complaints.
1100 to 1200 Correspondence.
1300 to 1606 investigation land disputes.

1/4/69. 0800 to 1000 Council's general correspondences.
1000 to 1200 Local Court.
1300 to 1606 inspecting council projects, and held meeting with Mission teachers.

2/4/69. A.M. The road boss-boy visited council centre reporting the completion of his section of road. Self went along with him to check.
P.M. Preparation for departure to Alotau, ex-GARUAHI 1900 per M.M. MANAGUNA, Slept aboard.

3/4/69. 1.45 a.m. arrived Alotau.

PATROL STOOD DOWN

(9)

PATROL REPORT - No. 2

INTRODUCTION

The area patrolled is part of North East Coast between Taupota and Iapoa No. 2 villages. The main object of the patrol was to assist in the construction of a road between the council centre to Iapoa No. 2 where the Maramatana Council have constructed a wharf. There was great interest shown by the people during the various meetings held. The actual work on the road started a week late due to the absent of the Council President Mr. V. Guise. Contracts arranged by the Council were given to Taupota, Garuahi and Awaiama villages The biggest portion of work road was done by the Garuahi people who were paid $250.

2. The patrol was accompanied by cadet Patrol Officer T. MACINDOE, who was called back to Alotau after spending almost 14 days with the patrol. The duration of patrol was from 23/1/69 to 2/4/69 including the 10 days spent at Alotau. The writer was called back to the station to give a progress report and get more supplys.

3. During the patrol, half of the writers time was spent on Councils' books and correspondence and supervising other Council projects, meanwhile the road work was left in the hands of local contractors.

4. The present aim of the Council is to get a road from Taupota to Iapoa No. 2 where the wharf has been built. A distance of approximately 22 miles. The country, which this road is going through, is a very sizable area of undulating land, most of which is covered with kunai grass and light timber.

OBSERVATIONS & COMMENTS.

5. The patrol received a friendly welcome during its lengthy stay at GARUAHI. The villages concerned showed great interest when they heard that the patrol was there to start their new road. The Awaiama people especially, were very keen and did not even wait for President Guise who was still away at Alotau. The Garuahi people were not so keen however, even when a meeting was called, only eight men were present. After sitting at Garuahi for more than a week the writer was forced to get other villages to start the Garuahi section of the road, but advice received from A.D.C. Alotau was against the idea of employing different villages to do the work of the other. Eventually the actual road started on 5th February.

(8)

Meanwhile President Guise arrived, and arrangements were made for the payment of road contractors. The final decision was $170 for Awaiama and $250 for GARUAHI. Now the road is taking shape, the people are leaving their old tracks and travelling on the much cleaner and wider road. This shows that the people are really taking an interest in the road. This interest carnot be maintained if payments to contractors are delayed. A situation which exists at present.

THE ROAD

6. The road itself cna be called North East Coast road which will eventually, (it is hoped), link with the South East Coast via Bubuleta. (As mentioned earlier). At the present the Council's interest is to get the road to the wharf at Iapoa No. 2, than from Iapoa No. 2 to Hununa, then to Guga if sufficient funds are available.

7. The monies for the road were made available by the Maramatana Council with a subsidy on a dollar to dollar basis from the Administration.

8. The prime need for this road is to enable the peoples' present limited copra production to be transported to a central shipping point, thus getting away from the present system of small coastal vessels calling in at various villages, from time to time, in the hope of getting a few bags of copra. It will also benefit locals who live along the road and are too far from present pick up points.

9. The surveying of the road has now reached the wharf and its initial construtiom is half completed. With the exception of bridging a few smaller creeks. The next stages of construction should start soon. This will be between AWAIAMA and the wharf, and a hilly section at Garuahi. With a distance of about half a mile, this last stretch will require a fair amount of material to be shifted from the hillside to make it traversible by a vehicle.

PERSONAL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

10. MR. T. C. MACINDOE, Cadet Patrol Officer, whom was on his first patrol performed his duties willingly. An efficient officer and gets on with local people well. This is the type of officers that this department needs - matured mind and ready to listen rather than to be lecturer most of the time.

~~11.~~ ~~I enjoyed Mr. Macsina~~

(7)

4. I enjoyed Mr. Macindoes' assistance during his short period with the patrol.

11. GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS.

Re-patrol instructions - Alotau Patrol No. 8 - 1968/69 dated 6th January, 1969.

ITEM +1. Called at Bubuleta, native materials were ready but the boat was full with patrol things.

ITEM 2. SUMMON SERVED.

ITEM 3. Attend Tax Payers Annual meeting at Ronana Various matters were debated and president erphasize the need for increase in Tax rate. Majority of people voiced against the encreasing the $6 Tax. Much explaining was required before some people realized the need for raising present Tax rate.

ITEM 4. The patrol did get to WAMAWAMANA but had to return following day to Alotau with urgent case of mental disorder from TAUPOTA.

ITEM 5. Subjects discussed at RONANA meeting were:-

a) WATER Transport
b) TAX RATE 1969/70
c) Aid POST NUAKATA IS.
d) ADMINISTRATIVE ADVISERS - if the advisers could serve large terms with Councils.
e) Council Term of OFFICE
f) RONANA WARD - to be devided into 2 separate wards.
g) Trading Licence - Council to take over the issuing of Trading Licences so as to increase it Revenue.
h) Council Rules.
i) Chairman Demarcation Committe
j) Water Well - East Cape.

I could not give the details of WAMAWAMAWA for Tax payees meeting because the patrol left before it started.

ITEM 6. Not applicable.

ITEM 7. Not Applicable.

ITEM 8. Returned to GARUAHI with A.D.C.

→ 67. 4. 5/(6)

~~67-1-9~~ 67-7-1

AMB/sm

District Headquarters,
Alotau,
Milne Bay District

11th August, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub - District Office,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT 8 -68/69

Receipt of the above report by Mr. M. K. Rarua, Assistant District Officer and your comment is acknowledged.

Mr. Rarua should not have proceeded on his second patrol until he had completed a situation report. Please advise him of the importance that the Director places on receiving such situation reports within a few weeks of the completion of the patrol. In future camping allowance claims will not be processed until a complete patrol report has been submitted.

From the diary it appears that a number of disputes including land disputes were dealt with. The report should include the name of the disputants, the substance of the action and the decision reached, for the guidance of future patrols. If the matters were dealt with in a formal court this is not necessary as case papers would be filed in the Local Court Records.

For a 61 day patrol the report is extremely sketchy and unworthy of an Assistant District Officer.

The accompanying report by Mr. M. McIndoe, Cadet Patrol Officer is also too brief but gives a good picture of the road task, its economic basis and political motivators.

F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

Minute to:-

→ The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies forwarded herewith.

F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-3-2
If calling ask for
Mr. JBQ/jq

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District
24th January, 1969

Mr. T. Macindoe,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - ALOTAU PATROL
NO. 10 of 1968/69

Please make arrangements to depart with Mr. Rarua, Assistant District Officer, on the M.V. "Poseidon", departing Alotau either Friday 24th or Saturday 25th January, 1969.

2. You will remain with Mr. Rarua until 8/2/69 and then return to Alotau; rejoining Mr. Rarua later in February.

3. This will be your first patrol and give you some general field experience; I have requested Mr. Rarua to give you training in patrol matters so that you may know the procedure when the time comes for you to undertak solo patrols.

4. Please maintain a patrol diary and make notes on daily occurrences as you are required to submit a Patrol Report on your return. Examine the Director's Circular on file 67-1-1 for the information required when submitting a Patrol report. Do not think that any comments or observations you make will be ignored or sleighted, quite often a fresh pair of eyes can distinguish "the wood from the trees".

5. Your main work on this patrol will be to assist Mr. Rarua in supervising the construction of the North-East Coast road in the Maramatana Local Government Council area. This road is a vital factor in the economic development of a large part of the Council area.

6. I have issued written instructions to Mr. Rarua concerning this work and you should also peruse his instructions.

7. I wish you an interesting and informative patrol.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

(7)

ALOTAU PATROL NO 8 - 1968/69

PATROL DIARY

Friday,
24th January, 1969 : 1800 hrs. Departed Alotau on M.V. Poseidon on special patrol to N.E. Coast Maramatana Council area. Also on board Councillors from various Sub-Districts to be landed at various places en route.

Saturday,
25th January, 1969 : Arrived Esa'ala 0530 and left at 0800 for Rabaraba, arriving there at 1800 hrs.

Sunday,
26th January, 1969 : Departed Rabaraba 0139 hrs fro Garuai, arriving off Garuai 0730. Unloading of bridging material commenced immediately (some 100 was surplus 44 gallon drums and a large quantity of Marsden matting). Rafts were built to convey most of this material to the shore. The whole operation concluding at 11 hours with the landing of the patrol personnel ADO Rarua and CPO Macindoe. Party established themselves at Council Lodge.

Monday,
27th January, 1969 : Walked along excellent track to Taupota where discussions were held with the village councillors about the road. Also arranged that some people were sent to Garuai to assist in the building of school houses.

Tuesday,
28th January, 1969 : Inspected proposed route from Garuai to Awaiama in the morning. A scheduled meeting with the Garuai people in the afternoon did not eventuate, as no one turned up.

Wednesday,
29th January, 1969 : A Health Department patrol arrived in Garuai to give T.B. Innoculations, and as most people turned out for this event Mr. Rarua took advantage of the situation to deliver a lengthy talk to the people about the road. However, village spokesmen informed Mr. Rarua that as arrangements had not yet been made about payment they would await the return of the Council President, Mr. V. Guise, before ~~ex~~ commending work.

Thursday,
30th January, 1969 : Heavy rain in the morning prevented any movement. Went to the Mission at Taupota with the purpose of using the radio to inform the ADC Alotau of the situation and enquire as to the expected date of arrival of Mr. Guise.

...../2.

Friday,
31st January, 1969 : Again to Taupota where requested information was received, also inspected village to see if any wotk had been done with regard to a Village Inspection Report prepared by the Council Walking time to and from Taupota 3 hrs.

Saturday,
1st February, 1969 : Remained at Garuai

Sunday,
2nd February, 1969 : Observed

Monday,
3rd February, 1969 : To Awaiama where the ADO spoke to a large gathering of local people, whose response was excellent, many questions were asked and a promise to start work the following morning was given.

Tuesday,
4th February, 1969 : President of the Council, Mr. V. Guise, returned from Samarai the previous evening and some two hours were spent with him discussing the problems we had been having and were likely to have. From Mr. Guise's we proceeded to the Reiano river where a start was made marking and clearing the proposed route to Awaiama.

Wednesday,
5th February, 1969 : Work commenced on the road at Garuai and general supervision and advice were the order of the day.

Thursday,
6th February, 1969 : Villagers working hard at Garuai abd making good progress.

Friday,
7th February, 1969 : Left Garuai at 0830 hrs for Alotau, stopped for 20 mins. at Mr. V. Guise's and 30 mins. at Awaiama, thence over the hill to Watunou, where expected vehicle departed just before the writers arrival due to a misinterpretation of a telegram, so carried on to Ahioma where was picked up by the ADC at 1700 hrs.
Walking time 7 hrs. 40 mins.

.....

NORTH EAST COAST ROAD

MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA

The main purpose of this Patrol was to assist and advise in the construction of a roadway, along the North East Coast of the Milne Bay Sub-District. Initially this road is to be built from Taupota Village to the newly constructed Council wharf at Iapoa village No. 2. A distance of some ten miles. Extensions are planned at a later date. The prime function of the road is to enable copra, produced in the area, to be transported to a central shipping point, thus enabling a more economical handling of the areas sole source of income.

2. Monies for the project were made available by the Maramatana Council, bolstered by an Administration subsidy from R.D.W. funds.

3. The work is being done by village people on a "Contract" basis, (an arrangement proposed by the Council) A contract is given to a Village Leader through whose land the road will pass. This man arranges his own labour from amongst his people, and has to ensure that certain requirements as to road width, clearence of stumps, etc, are adhered to this obviates any necessity for continually checking on workers.

4. It was originally hoped that work would start immediately on arrival of the Administration Officers, but unfortunately, due to the absence of the Council President Mr. V. Guise, who had not finalized methods of payment etc, a start was not made until his return to the area. Mr. Rarua A.D.O. took the oporturity during this period to speak on a number of occasions to the people, about the road, and the effect it should have on the economic developement of the area. His talks were well received, and it is obvious that the people of the Maramatana area are becoming aware of the necessity to "go ahead".

5. Very few problems should be met with during construction of the road in its initial stages, the country through which it passes is mainly flat, well drained and close enough to the coast along most of its length, to make access to gravel deposits a simple matter. [illegible] or bridges will have to be constructed, though culverts will be required at frequent intervals. For this last purpose a number of forty four gallon drums have been landed at Gamai. The culverts constructed with these drums, will of course, only be of a temporary nature, and the Council will have to ensure that they are gradually replaced by more permanent structures.

(2)

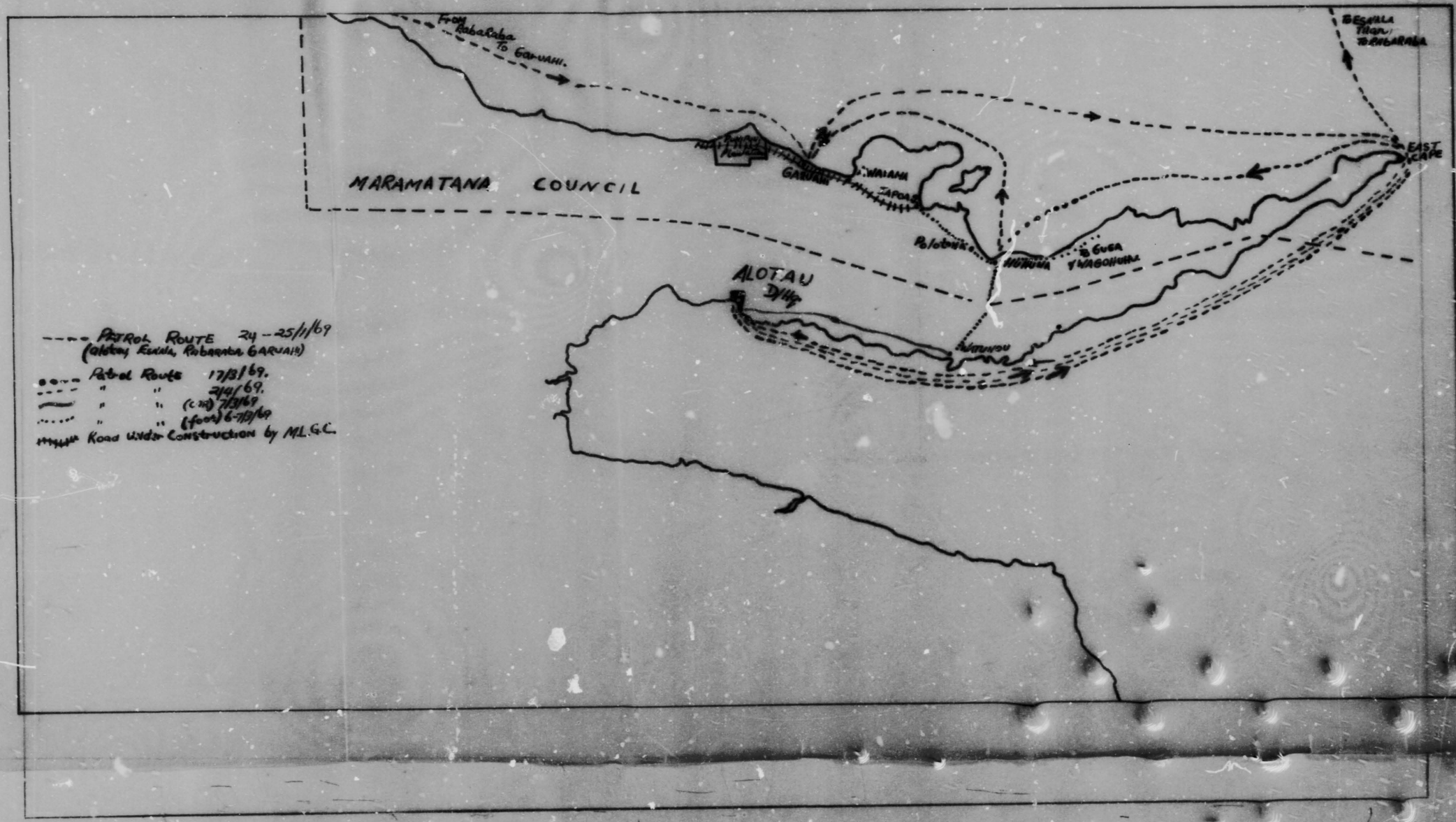
The writer feels that maintenance of the road, once established, may cause some problems, this due to the "Contract" method of construction. The people may be unwilling to voluntarily labour on a project that they have previously been paid for. Gravel though readily available will take many months of steady work to deposit in sufficient quantity, to make the ro road anything but a low speed tractor or four wheel drive affair.

6. The only dissenting voice in the area, heard by the writer, was that of the resident Anglican Priest, Father Barnes, who feels that the people are not ready for such "symbols of progress" Father Barnes lets his opinions be known publicly, though how much influence he had on the local population the writer could not say, as he was not in the area long enough to evaluate this. Mr. Barnes is a evangelizing type of missionery, who does not appear to consider the developement of this country into an independent nation as important.

7. The driving force behind the road, and infact the developement of the area as a whole is the Council President Mr. V. Guise. A man of strong personality and character. He has the ear of the people and the ability to project his very progresive ideas to them. It is doubtful whether there is anyone else in the area who could, if need be, take his place.

T. C. Macindoe.

T. C. Macindoe.


From Rabaraba To Garuahi.
MARAMATANA COUNCIL
GARUAHI
WAIAHU
ZAPOA
Pt Lobaki
ALOTAU D/Hq
EAST CAPE
Road under Construction by M.L.G.C.

H.Q. ORIGINAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number ALOTAU NO. 9 1-6968/69

Subdistrict MILNE BAY

District MILNE BAY

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by MR. J.B. QUINN = ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) PART MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA
NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISIONS

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
MR. A. PREO = RURAL DEVELOPMENT OFFICER D.A.S.F.
MR. F. JOHNSON - STOCK INSPECTOR MILNE BAY DISTRICT
MR. M. RARUA - ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

Duration of Patrol—from 13/1/69 To 16/1/69

No. of Days 4 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : SPECIAL PATROL NO. 6 -1968/69

Date 11/11/68 to 15/11/68 Duration 5 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (1) Check Council Financial Records
(2) Attend Council Finance/Executive and General Meetings
(3) Inspect Punipuni Planatation with DASF Officers
(4) Routine Administration

Total Population of Area Patrolled 4258

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

67-1-7

67-4-38

GFB:IK

22nd August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 9/68-69

Your reference 67-7-1 of 1st August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. B. Quinn, A.D.C., to part NORTH EAST COAST Census Division.

The patrol was of a routine nature, and it requires no comment at this stage.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. J. B. Quinn,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. & 38

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Division ~~Department~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

(7)

1st August, 1969.

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL REPORT NO. 9
MR. J.B. QUINN, A.D.O.

... The above report is forwarded for your perusal. Map accompanies the report, but no instructions were issued as Mr. Quinn was Assistant District Commissioner, Milne Bay Sub-District at the time.

2. Again I must apologise for a late submission due to misplacement of this among other reports and their recent discovery.

3. Little comment is necessary, the purpose of the patrol was to inspect Puni Puni Plantation with a view to purchase by the Maramatana Council. This transaction has since been completed.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

... Enc:

(6)

DISCOM
67-7-1

Division xxxxxxx
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

1st August, 1969.

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL REPORT NO. 9
MR. J.B. QUINN, A.D.O.

... The above report is forwarded for your perusal. Map accompanies the report, but no instructions were issued as Mr. Quinn was Assistant District Commissioner, Milne Bay Sub-District at the time.

2. Again I must apologise for a late submission due to misplacement of this among other reports and their recent discovery.

3. Little comment is necessary, the purpose of the patrol was to inspect Puni Puni Plantation with a view to purchase by the Maramatana Council. This transaction has since been completed.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

... Enc:

67-1-1

JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District,

27th Februayr, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL REPORT NO. 9
1968/69

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Patrol report, together with Claim for Camping Allowance.

2. The patrol was of short duration and mounted for three main purposes, namely

(a) Inspecting Punipuni Plantation in company with DASF Officers.

(b) Attending January Finance/Executive and General meetings of the Maramatana Local Government Council.

(c) Checking Council financial records and Council correspondence.

3. Copies of the report submitted to you on Puni puni Plantation (41-5-14 of 3/2/69) are attached.

4. The Finance/Executive and General meetings of the Council were also attended. I still await a copy of the Minutes of the meeting; the delay in submission is due to the fact that the Council has only recently obtained the services of a new Clerk. The former a/Clerk, Mr. J. Apini, Local Government Assistant, departed on leave on 20/12/68; Mr. J. Eddy, the ex-Louisiade Council Clerk, has agreed to accept the vacant position.

5. During the patrol, the writer acted as Clerk and brought Council records and correspondence up to date.

6. For your comments and onforwarding to the Director, please.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

(4)

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 9 - 1968/69

Monday,
13th January, 1969: Departed Alotau 0930 per M.V. "Tauri". Calm seas. Called at Walalaia and East Cape. Summons served at East Cape. Proceeded to Garuai, arriving 1700 hours. Camp made in Council Lodge.

Tuesday,
14th January, 1969: At Garuai. By tractor to Puni-Puni Plantation in company with Mr. A. Preo, District Rural Development Officer, and Mr. P. Johnson, Stock Inspector. Walked through plantation, inspecting thoroughly. Discussions with Harold, acting Manager. Returned Garuai. Finance/Executive Comm. meeting. Attending to Council correspondence as a/Clerk had been transferred and a replacement not arrived.

Wednesday,
15th January, 1969: At Garuai. Attending to Council office duties. Discussions with Council President, Mr. V. Guise, on local matters and Council projects, especially purchase Punipuni plantation. Inspection of school and hospital buildings, also check of airstrip. Attended Maramatana Council General meeting.

Thursday,
16th January, 1969: General office duties at Council chambers. Departed 0800 for Alotau, calling at Cuga, Ronana, East Cape and Walalaia. Arrived Alotau 1645 hours.

Patrol stood down.

---

(3)

COPY

41-5-14
JBQ/jq

Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District

3rd February, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
PURCHASE OF PUNIPUNI PLANTATION

Your 41-5-6 of 6/1/69 and attachments from Headquarters refer.

2. Please find attached 4 copies of each of the following papers:-

(a) Brief: Punipuni estate - this gives a history of the plantation and contains production figures, details of buildings, etc. It was compiled in 1958 by Mr. R. Efford, Steamships Plantation inspector.

(b) Letter from Manager, Bank of New South Wales, Samarai, dated 31/10/68. This was in reply to a letter from the Council seeking information as to whether the Bank would consider a loan of $10,5000 to the Council to assist in the purchase of the Plantation.

(c) Letter from J.K. Smith, Company Solicitor, dated 4/11/68, advising that the Councils tender of $14,500 was acceptable to Steamships Trading Pty. Ltd.

(d) Letter dated 15/1/69 to the Plantation Inspector of Steamships Pty. Ltd. (who appears to be handling the disposal of this property for his Company) from the Council President. This letter covers the points raised by the Commissioner for Local Government.

(e) Letter dated 15/1/69 to the Public Solicitor from the Council President, seeking his assistance with the legal technicalities of this purchase.

3. These papers give the background to date of the proposed purchase of this plantation.

4. The Council does not regard the plantation as a revenue raising asset. The unfortunate impression that it did was given by the President, Mr. V. Guise, when he called on the Commissioner for Local Government sometime in October, 1968. However, at that time, the proposal to purchase had just come up and no decision as to future use had been made.

..../2

5. In a full Council meeting held on 14/11/68, the Council resolved that:

(a) the Maramatana Local Government Council approves the purchase of Punipuni Plantation from Steamships Trading Company for $14,500.

(b) the Council requests permission from the Commissioner for Local Government and the Treasurer to proceed with its application to the Bank of New South Wales for a loan or overdraft of $10,500 for the purdhase of Punipuni Plantation.

(d) the Council requests permission from the Commissioner for Local Government to use its Reserve Fund in the purchase of Punipuni Plantation.

(d) the Administration investigate the possibility of using Punipuni Plantation to start cattle production in the Council area.

(e) after the Plantation has been purchased, Punipuni plantation should eventually be divided into blocks for sale to Maramatana Council people in order to assist the development of the Maramatana Council area.

6. The Council has considered that there is good potential for cattle raising in a large partbof its area. There are many square miles of well-watered grassland, the whole area is tick-free, and adjacent to the main coastal shipping route.

7. With the present District and Territory interest in cattle, the Council does not want to miss the opportunity of acquiring this developmental property, which is alienated, is available, and is suitable for the development of a cattle project which could benefit the people and the area.

8. The plantation was inspected on 14/1/69 by:-

(1) Mr. J. Quinn, a/ADC and Adviser to the Council,
(2) Mr. A. Preo, Rural Development Officer, DASF.,
(3) Mr. P. Johnson, Stock Inspector, DASF.

9. Good rains over the past year have led to large quantities of nuts forming on the palms, even in the marginal and poorer areas at the rear of the plantation. The plantation was also partly covered in a legume (Pueraria), highly suitable for cattle feed; this legume would be encouraged if other grasses and secondary growth were cut and cleared.

10. Water is available in a stream running through the property; wells could also be sunk if required - a well sunk about 1½ miles down the coast yielded unlimited quantities of water for a PWR Company of 150 men for over a month.

11. The Agricultural Department at Alotau has forwarded a favourable report on the plantation to its Headquarters; it considers that the purchase price of $14,500 is a reasonable one.

..../ 3

12. The Council has asked Steamships to provide the details requested by the Commissioner in his letter to the Regional Local Government Officer. The Council will also be assisted in its application for a loan.

13. For your ~~inof~~ information and onforwarding, please.

(Sgd) J.B. Quinn
Assistant District Commissioner

GARAMA

AWASAMA

IAPIA 2

POLOTONA

HUHUNA

ALOTAU

WATINOU

ALOTAU PATROL No.
Q-68/69

ROUTE : SEA - · -

LAND ~

SCALE : 4 MILS = 1"

J.B. QUINN
A.D.C.

H.Q. ORIG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: ALOTAU (SPECIAL) NO. 10 - 1968/69

Subdistrict: MILNE BAY

District: MILNE BAY

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by: MR. J.B. QUINN - ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): PAPT MARAMATANA COUNCIL AREA
NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:
MR. M. RARUA - Assistant District Officer - 3 - 7/3/69 and 17/3/69
CONSTABL. 1st Class BUSC - 3-7/3/69
SAULANA NAELI - Outboard Operator - 24-25/2/69

Duration of Patrol—from 24/2/69 To 25/2/69. 3/3/69 - 7/3/69 and 17-18/3/69

No. of Days: 8 DAYS (BROKEN)

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: SPECIAL PATROL NO. 9 - 1968/69

Date 13/1/69 to 16/1/69 Duration 4 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly):
(i) HANDOVER/TAKEOVER QUINN - RARUA
(ii) CHECK COUNCIL FINANCIAL RECORDS.
(iii) ATTEND FINANCE/EXECUTIVE AND GENERAL COUNCIL 62/69 and DRAFT ESTIMATES 1969/1970
(iv) ASSIST IN COMPILATION OF 2nd REVISED/MEETINGS
(v) INSPECT ROAD WORK (vi) PURCHASE OF COUNCIL LAND
(vii) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Total Population Patrolled: 4258

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

67-4-41

1st September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL ALOTAU NO. 10/68-69.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 1st August, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J.B. Quinn, A.D.C., re part North East Coast and Kalaba Census Divisions.

3. The improvement in the change of attitude of the people of the Maramatoom Council area is very pleasing. The parties responsible for this change should feel justly proud.

4. It is also good to note the increased economic progress throughout the area. This is excellent.

5. Mr. Quinn has submitted a highly informative report. A good patrol by a keen officer.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

Mr. J.B. Quinn,
c/- Sub-District Office,
KEREMA. Gulf District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67.7.41

(16)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Division ~~Department~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
6 AUG 1969

1st August, 1969.

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL NO.10 -1968/69
MR. J.B. QUINN, A.D.O.

... Two copies of the above report are forwarded for your perusal please. Mr. Quinn was, at the time
... Assistant District Commissioner, Milne Bay Sub-District, thus no Patrol Instructions were issued. A map accompanies the report.

2. The patrol was completed in March and forwarded to this office within reasonable time, unfortunately, this one among others were misfiled and came to light recently, thus the delay for which I apologise.

Local Government

3. There has obviously been a marked change in the attitudes of the people. This is due mainly to the unceasing work of Mr. Quinn and the President of the Council. Added to this is the development within the area due to Council funds being aided by Rural Development funds so allowing much more work to be done in the area.

4. Notes on the Councillors will be most useful to officers in follow up work.

Rural and Economic Development

5. Road, and airfield development in the area is most encouraging, but what impresses most is the economic development in the area. Continued planting of coconuts and other crops and increased production will certainly bring this area ahead economically.

6. Recent discussions with a local trader from the Baniara Sub-District indicate that since he has commenced picking up copra in that area and eastwards along the coast, production is booming. Talk of suitable anchorages may hamper this somewhat, but the proposed road to a central wharf and storage coupled with availability of a tractor will alter this.

Land

7. The mission block HOIGE near Topura has been recently surveyed. During course of survey we experienced trouble with native people as to boundary and the surveyor was forced to stop work on it. Fortunately the matter was resolved by one of our officers visiting the area and explaining to the

.../2

(15)

people the implications of survey. It is felt the cause of this was the fact that the Surveyor, although instructed to advise the Sub-District Office that he was going into the area, failed to do so.

Law and Order

8. There appears to have been a general retention of Village Constables after inception of Local Government. I propose to take this matter up under separate correspondence and obtain a definite ruling on it.

Army Civic Action Patrols

9. Obviously an asset in this area. There is no indication that the projects undertaken were Army only. This was proven by the presence of Mr. Quinn and use of Administration water transport.

Garuai Airstrip

10. Latest reports are that the strip is not yet open to commercial aircraft. Work is still progressing on the project. Rural Development funds amounting to $3,000 and Council funds of $1,000 plus approximately $1,500 in labour have been allocated to date. It is anticipated the strip will be be open after the "wet" season in December.

11. Generally a good and informative report. Mr. Quinn is to be congratulated.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

... Attac 1.

(14)

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU (SPECIAL) PATROL NO. 10 - 1968/69

Monday,
24th February, 1969 : Departed Alotau by outboard dinghy and proceeded through calm seas to Divinai. Picked up wife of Council Clerk and her personal effects. Continued through calm seas to East Cape. Heavy seas (4ft waves and 15 knot wind) on North east coast. Went ashore at East Cape to wait for sea to abate. Discussions with local Missionary, Councillor and Village Constable on local affairs. Slept at East Cape.

Tuesday,
25th February, 1969 : Seas became higher overnight. Decision made to return Alotau. Returned through choppy seas to Divinai, where Council Clerk's wife and gear returned, and continued through rising seas to Alotau, arriving 1130 hours.

Monday,
3rd March, 1969 : Departed Alotau 0915 by car and drove to Watunou. Discussions with Councillor on pay for carriers. Departed Watunou 1030 and walked over 1200' mountain ridge to Hahuna, arriving 1315 hours. Changed carriers and proceeded along coastal track through Polotona, Iaoa No. 2, Awaiama and on to Garuai, arriving 1730 hours. Met Mr. Rarua, ADO.

Tuesday,
4th March, 1969 : At Garuai. Commenced Handover/Takeover from Mr. Rarua ADO, who had been acting as Council Clerk, to Mr. J. Eddy, the newly recruited Council Clerk. Handover/Takeover from self as Administrative Adviser to Mr. Rarua ADO. Cash Book, Financial Statement. etc. balanced. Working through 2nd Revised Estimates 68/69 with Council. Meeting finished 1740 hours.

Wednesday,
5th March, 1969 : At Garuai. Working through Draft Estimates 69/70 with Council. Inspection of Health Centre and School. Working on Punipuni Plantation application for loan. Further discussions with Council on the estimates.

.... / 2

(13)

SITUATION REPORT

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 10 -

1968/1969

Thursday, 6th March, 1969	:	At Garuai. Further work on Punipuni loan application. Inspection of road work through Punipuni Plantation. Advice given on bridge construction. Returned Garuai. Departed Garuai 1330 hours and proceeded along new road work to Awaiama. Continued through Iapoa No. 2, Polotona and Huhuna, arriving 1740 hours. Camped in DASF extension centre.
Friday, 7th March, 1969	:	Departed Huhuna 0735 and walked over ridge to Milne Bay, arriving coastal road at 0945 - 2 hours, 10 minutes for the walk. Waited for vehicle. "Hitched" ride to Alotau in DASF Toyota, arriving 1100 hours.
Monday, 17th March, 1969	:	Departed Alotau 0900 by MV "Tauri" for Garuai. Delivered Triple-Antigen vaccine to East Cape and PHD Patrol gear to Huhuna. Arrived Garuai 1700 hours. Farewell party and presentation to self and wife late at night. Speech by President and self.
Tuesday, 18th March, 1969	:	At Garuai. Completed Handover/Takeover to Mr. M. Rarua in early morning. Departed 0830 for Alotau - stopping at East Cape for inspection of Council well site and discussions on local affairs with the Missionary in Charge. Arrived Alotau 1630 hours.

Patrol stood down.

.....

(12)

SITUATION REPORT

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 10 -
1968/1969

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA - NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

The following is a Situation Report of the Maramatana Council area which is contiguous with the North East Coast Census Division of the Milne Bay Sub-District. The writer has been associated with this Council, as its Administrative Adviser, for the past fourteen months. In that period the writer undertook twelve patrols to the area, for a total of 99 patrol days.

It is hoped that this report will contain all essential information gained by the writer, and that it will serve as a guide to future officers advising the Council.

POLITICAL:

Local Government

The Maramatana Council was established in March, 1963, and covers the North East Coast of Milne Bay and the Nuakata and Obstruction Islands. The Council area is divided into nineteen wards, which correspond with the nineteen villages in the Census Division. Counil Headquarters are at Garuai, roughly the mid-point of the Coast.

This writer noted in his Area Study of the Council (S.D.O. file 51-1-1 of 5/6/68), at page 4, that the Council had "retrogressed since the first heady days of optimism and the people are, to some extent, apathetic towards it". I am pleased to state that this attitude has been reversed - Councillors and people are now very enthusiastic abou' "their" Council and the development of "their" Counil.

In the main, this changed attitude has been brought a bout by training and by putting responsibility on the Council. Short training courses for Committees and the general Council have been held throughout the year, and lectures on Political Development are given at each meeting. The Council, in contrast to previous years, is expected to draw up its own estimates, tax collection programmes, etc., etc. The writer's attitude has been that he will not do the work which should be done by the Council. The Finance/Executive Committee is now an effective body and is capable of giving leadership to the General Council. One of the main problems facing the Council was the verbal decisiveness of Mr. V. Guise, the President; this hampered the Council because other Councillors were unwilling to bring their view point of view forward and have it denegrated by the President.

.... / 2

(11)

Mr. Guise remains very much the President, but he is now assisted by a Finance/Executive Committee which gains confidence in itself at every meeting.

The changed attitude of the Council is due also to the large Works programme undertaken in the Council area. In previous years, Works money was generally spent on the Council Headquarters and the people could see nothing in their villages for their taxes. Over the last year, 6 village wells have been dug, a wharf has been constructed and a road is under construction along the length of the coast. The Council 5 Year Development Plan has been drawn up so that the villages will continue to get a fair percentage of the revenue of the Council.

This changed attitude has led tothe Maramatana people responding enthusiastically to requests for volunteer labour and materials for Council projects. The Council is only $68 under its estimate for tax and back-tax for the 1968/69 year - this is after revising the back-tax estimate upward twice. It can be expected that the Council will exceed its tax estimate by the close of the Financial year - this is something which has never before happened. The Council has increased its tax rate from $6 to $8 for the 1969/70 Financial year.

As mentioned before in correspondence, representatives from the Milne Bay Council villages of Walalaia, Lelehudi and Bou attended the Maramatana tax-payers meeting at Ronana. These representatives wanted their villages to join the Maramatana Council - they have cultural and traditional affinities with villages in the Maramatana area; but their main reason for wishing to join the Maramatana Council was that the Milne Bay Council was doing nothing for them.

The Maramatana people still have little of what can be termed as a "national" outlook. Primary loyalty is to the Clan and village, with the remaining percentage of loyalyy going towards the Council.

Local Government Councillors

The main power in the Council, and indeed the whole North-East Coast area, is the President of the Council, Mr. V. Guise - the brother of Mr. J. Guise, Member of the House of Assembly and Speaker of the House. The writer has enjoyed most pleasant and cordial relations with Mr. Guise. This co-operation has increased the effectiveness of the Council.

Councillor Prout from Wagahuhu, Councillor Norman from Ronana, Councillor Gibson from Topura, and Councillor Stonewing from Taupota are the most effective of the other Councillors.

The Councillors from Iapoa No. 1, East Cape and Lavora are about the most ineffective in the Council; the Councillors from Nuakata and Iabom-Philile (Obstruction) Islands find it extremely difficult to attend meetings due to weather and transport difficulties.

.... / 3

(10)

Actually, these last two Council wards have more traditional affinities with the Southern part of Normanby Island and the Samarai Local Islands than the Maramatana area.

House of Assembly and House of Assembly Members

As stated above, the President of the Council is the brother of Mr. J. Guise, M.H.A. and Speaker of the House. Mr. J. Guise obtained an overwhelming percentage of votes cast in this area for the Milne Bay Open Electorate; Mr. C. Abel, Member for the Milne Bay Regional Electorate also obtained most of the votes cast in this area for that electorate.

I have been informed that Mr. J. Guise may retire from the House at the next Elections and give his support to the candidature of Mr. V. Guise. Whether this actually happens remains to be seen.

Political Education

As previously stated, training courses involving political education have been given to the Council, and lectures on various aspects of political development have been given at nearly every Council meeting.

ECONOMIC

General Rural Development

The main economic problems of this area have been lack of transport and lack of marketing points; action has been taken to eliminate or lessen these problems in an integrated and comprehensive manner.

A large Council wharf has been constructed at Annie Inlet (Netuli Bay), the only protected anchorage along this Coast. Administration assistance was given in driving the piles for this project.

A coastal road to run, initially, from Taupota to the wharf is under construction at the moment. The Council has set aside money for this project and has obtained a Rural Development Works subsidy. This road should be open by June. The Council has also put money aside in its 1969/70 Draft Estimates for extensions and improvements to this road and has asked for a R.D.W. subsidy. When the road is completed is will provide an outlet for just over 50% of the Council people, and the area with the greatest potential copra production.

The Council has recently purchased a Massey-Ferguson tractor and trailer and this vehicle will be able to move village copra to the wharf.

The Maramatana Wholesale Co-operative Society commenced operations at Garusi in June and has done about $12,000 worth of business since then. At the moment, the Society only wholesales goods, but it is intended that the Society will later build permanent quarters near the wharf and handle outgoing copra.

..../4

(9)

Previously, only four small stores provided a source of trade goods to the area and people had little incentive to produce copra for money which they could not spend without an arduous trip to Samarai or Alotau. "Co-operative" stor s are now being set up, one for each of the Council villages. Approximately 6 of these stores are in operation and licences are being sought for another six. This leaves five villages or islands yet to build , and some of these stores will be finished shortly.

Briefly, the basic infrastructure of a road, a wharf, a marketing outlet and places in which to spend money have been laid down. This infrastructure is not complete, but when it is the Maramatana area should should be able to develop economically. The area has tremendous unused potential - there are 169,000 coconuts palms on the coast, of which nearly 80,000 are bearing nuts. New plantings are being undertaken at an average rate of 11,000 - 12,000 per year - indeed, one Garuai clan has planted over 3000 nuts alone in 1968.

The Council, in October, 1968, submitted a bid to Steamships Trading Company for the purchase of the nearby Punipuni Plantation, which has been put up for sale. The Council's bid was accepted and application has been made for an overdraft to finance the purchase. It is considered that the Maramatana area has a great potential for a cattle industry, and this plantation would be invaluable as a nucleus estate which could later be sub-divided into smaller properties for sale to interested Maramatana cattle producers.

Activities of Development Departments

The only other Department, besides the Department of District Administration, involved in development in the area has been the Co-operative section of the Department of Trade and Industry. Mr. M. Malara, the Co-operatives Officer at Rabaraba, has put in a tremendous amount of work in establishing the Maramatana Wholesale Society.

It is very disappointing fact that the Department of Agriculture has not made a formal patrol of this area for a number of years. Various agricultural assistants have visited certain villages, but a proper Agricultural patrol would stimulate interest in development even more. The writer may be parochial, but is felt that a more profitable return could be obtained from Agricultural extension in the Maramatana area than the Milne Bay area. The Maramatana people have a pride in their Council and area which is notably lacking in the Milne Bay people.

Processing and Marketing

In the past, it has been uneconomic for the many boats which do pass up and down this coast to call in at widely scattered coastal hamlets and villages in the hope of, possibly, taking on a bag or two of copra - the copra must be paddled out in a canoe because no wharf existed in the whole length of the coast.

With the Council tractor and trailer concentrating copra at one central point - the Netuli Bay Wharf - coastal boats of 11 feet draft will be able to load speedily and in any weather. Once a regular service is established production should increase and other boats will, as a result, be attracted.

.... / 5

(8)

Village Cash Crop Extension

As stated above, the people of the Maramatana area are planting an average of 11,000 - 12,000 coconuts per year. This number could be increased substantially with little effort. Adequate land for coconut plantings exists in every village except Guga, Wagahuhu, Biwa, Ronana, East Cape and the Iehem-Pohilele (Obstruction) Islands. From figures supplied by the Agricultural Department copra production could be 360 tons per annum by 1971.

On these last villages and islands, pepper has been trial planted and has borne very well. Development for these land short areas probably lies in such high profit/intensive cultivation crops like pepper or other spices.

Non-Indigenous Development

Summed up shortly - Nil.

The Maramatana Council is negotiating to purchase Punipuni Plantation, the only non-indigenous plantation on this coast. The Anglican Mission has a small trade-store at Tapota, which is to be closed down on the close down of the station. There is another small, United Church, mission trade store at East Cape, and this Mission has also a plantation on Meimeiara Island, just off the Cape. However, this plantation is worked by the East Cape people on a share basis with the Mission.

The large Anglican Mission block at "Heage", near Topura, is not used by the Mission.

SOCIAL

Education

Education in the area is handled by the Anglican and United Church Missions. In September, 1968, the Council, with assistance for a month from an Army Civic Action Patrol, commenced construction of a school at Garuai. The school is on Council land but is staffed by Anglican and United Church teachers, including one European woman. The school buildings (6/30 x 20 native materials classrooms and 5/30 x 20 native material staff houses, plus one 30 x 20 permanent materials teacher's house) were completed by volunteer labour over the Christmas period. All native materials were contributed free of charge, transport from the villages being provided by Administration work-boats, Army assault craft and the Council President's boat.

189 children are being educated in the school to Standard Six level. The Council has planned to construct 2/60 x 30 permanent material double classrooms in the 68/69 financial year and has a programme in its 5 Year Plan to progressively replace all the native material buildings. By 1972, the school should consist of all permanent material buildings - steel frame, cement floor, brick wall construction.

..... / 6

The Anglican Mission runs a school at Taupota whilst the United Church mission runs schools at East Cape and Wagahuhu. Nearly 60% of ~~all~~ children of school age are actually in school - this is an excellent figure when compared with many other places in the District. Higher education is provided by the Anglican Mission at Dogura and the United Church Mission at Salamo and Misima.

Health

The Missions have provided most of the Health Services to this area in the past, but the Council has now moved into this field. The Anglican Mssion had a small ~~ai~~ post at Taupota, which will close when the Mission station closes. The United Church maintains a hospital at East Cape and a low-level Aid Post at Wagawagahuhu.

The Council Aid Post at Huhuna has had a staff change and should now work more efficiently. An Aid-Post has been opened on Nuakata Island in temporary buildings: a permanent materials building is scheduled for construction in the 1969/70 Draft Estimates.

The Council, with assistance from an Army Civic Action team, commenced construction of a Health Centre on Council land at Garuai in late 1968. The Centre is now in operation, being staffed by an Anglican Mission Suva-trained Medical officer and other mission health workers. The Centre consists of 3/30 x 20 native materials wards, 1/30 x 20 native material dormitory, and 2/30 x 20 native material staff houses. A 60 x 30 permanent materials (steel frame, brick walls, etc.) dispensary/ ward/ office is half completed at the moment. All native material buildings are to be replaced with permanent buildings by 1972.

It is hoped also to obtain subsidies, not only for health staff, but also for education staff in future years, so that the whole Health/Education complex will be controlled by the Council.

Law and Order

The Karamatana area still maintains the Village Constable system and this led to some conflict of authority between Councillors and Constables in the past. Lectures to Councillors and Constables on their respective rights and duties ~~ah~~ have been given and have proved effective in building co-operation between these village leaders. All Constables have been paid up to date for 1967/68, and will be paid their 1968/69 wages in May, 1969. In many cases, old uniforms have been replaced and this ~~led~~ has led to increased pride in the work.

People on the coast are usually very law-abiding; most cases brought to the attention of patrols involve pigs, women and the repayment of debts, both money and traditional medium of exchange (Mwali, Bagi, etc.).

.... / 7

Services Provided by Government and Government Agencies

The only Government Departments really involved with the area are Department of District Administration and the Co-operative Section of the Department of Trade and Industry. At the time of writing, the Co-operative Training Officer, Mr. Elliot Elijah, is conducting a trade-store management course at Garuai. This course should enable village "Co-operative" trade-stores to function as in an efficient and profitable MANNER.

Missions

Three Missions are represented in the area - the Anglican Mission has controlled the western Maramatana people for many years whilst the United Church (Methodist Mission) has controlled the eastern Maramatana people. The dividing line between these two Mission areas is at Iapoa No.2. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission moved into Poletona Village 2 - 3 years ago and had attracted approximately 50-60 adherents.

Cult and Unrest

There is no Cargo Cult feeling in the area, and no known native unrest.

Community Education and Youth Activities

Very little Community education has been undertaken in the past throughout the area. The Council is paying the tuition of a Maramatana girl at the Ahioma Training Centre during 1969. This girl will be employed by the Council when she graduates from Ahioma; she will undertake Welfare and Community education work in the Council area. The wife of the new Council clerk is also a graduate from Ahioma, and it is hoped to use her services in Women's Club work once she settles in to Garuai.

The Anglican Mission father at Awaiama is also keen on starting a Boy Scout Troop in the area; once this group gets under way it will prove of benefit to the young lads along the coast.

MISCELLANEOUS

Army Civic Action

A P.I.R. Civic Action patrol arrived at Garuai, the Headquarters of the Maramatana Council, in mid-October. The team consisted of about 150 officers and men under the command of Major G. Worland.

The writer had purchased a new tractor, trailer and grass-cutter on behalf of the Council during a visit to Port Moresby in August, 1968. It was arranged that the Army landing craft bringing the Civic Action equipment to Garuai would also transport the Council's vehicle. This was a valuable service as no normal vessel could have put this equipment ashore due to the lack of a wharf.

(5)

Approximately 120 Maramatana people volunteered to help the Civic Action team at Garuai, whilst many people in the villages cut and prepared ~~the~~ native material for transport to Garuai.

Projects undertaken by the combined Civic Action team and volunteer Maramatana people were:-

(a) Construction of an air strip at Garuai - see Appendix "A".

(b) Construction of a school at Garuai - 11 large native material buildings were commenced and many completed before the team had to depart. All were later completed by voluntary labour and are now in use.

(c) Construction of a Health Centre at Garuai .. 5 large native materials buildings commenced and most completed. Remainder were completed by voluntary workers.

(d) Construction and grading of roads on Council land to serve School/ Health Centre and Council Centre - approximately 1 mile of road works carried out.

(e) Blasting of coral boulders which blocked the route of the proposed North-East Coast road, and grading of 1 mile of this road.

The work carried out was an excellent example of co-operation between the Army, the Council and the people, and a practical refutation of "egg head" theories, recently given prominence in the news media.

(J.B. Quinn)
Assistant District Commissioner

(4)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 10 - 1968/69

APPENDIX "A"

Garuai Airstrip

One of the main projects carried out by the Pacific Islands Regiment Civic Action patrol and the Maramatana people was the construction of a light aircraft strip at Garuai, on Council owned land. This project was constructed to such a stage that R.A.A.F. "Caribou" aircraft were able to land and fly out Civic Action equipment.

However, when the District Airport Inspector flew into the strip, he stated that it did not meet the standard required for commercial operations and thus could not be opened.

This was very disappointing, not only to the Council, but to this office.

What should be remembered is that the Airport Inspector saw the strip at its worst - a month before he arrived the area was simply kunai plain with some stands of timber. When he arrived, earthworks were still raw and the ground had not consolidated.

The writer thoroughly inspected the strip site on 5/3/69. Except in one or two places, the strip was well covered in grass and had been cut by the Council tractor and mower a few days beforehand. Most of the strip area was firm and consolidated, and it was considered that rolling the strip would improve the grassless spots tremendously.

A volunteer labour line is shortly to commence work on the site. In passing, it may be mentioned that the writer walkedup and down the airstrip site about six times and did not see any of "medium sized boulders protruding through the surface" or any "tree roots" as stated in the Airport Inspector's 50-7-19 of 5/12/68, addressed to the Co-ordinator of Transport, copy to the District Commissioner, Alotau. What was noticed was stones of up to 9" in diameter protruding a possible two inches above the surface and tree rootlets lying on the surface. The labour line will carefully check the site, removing any stones and rootlets and filling and consolidating any small holes with good gravel. Trees and growth on the North-East side will be removed.

The strip was completely dry when inspected, though drainage would need to be improved in order to cope with heavy wet season rains. A parking bay can be provided with very little additional work.

The strip was constructed to a standard design plan, supplied to Major Worland by D.C.A. Headquarters in Port Moresby, after Major Worland had discussed the matter with them. The writer also notes that D.C.A. were asked by the Co-ordinator of Transport, in Augat,

.... / 2

(3)

1967, to arrange for air and ground studies to determine a suitable site and to prepare necessary working drawings - District Commissioner, Samarai, minute A4-3-20/1-1-10 of 5/9/69 to the Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau, refers. This was never carried out.

The writer has landed on commercial strips in the Territory of a far worse standard than the Garuai site, and would have been quite happy to land there on 5/3/69.

The recent construction of a school and hospital near the airstrip site lend urgency to the project, as does the increased tempo of Council activity and economic development along the North-East Coast. As of this present time, it takes a full day to reach Garuai by boat or by foot - the same amount of time is wasted on the return journey. In contrast, the writer has flown over Garuai 3 minutes after a Cessna "Skywagon" has lifted off Gurney airstrip.

The President of the Marumatana Council, Mr. V. Guise, intends to write again to the Department of Civil Aviation, Port Moresby, requesting that another inspection of the Garuai airstrip be made.

.....

At the moment, about 5 miles of road has been constructed or cleared. On 6/3/69, the writer saw the Council tractor 2½ miles from Garuai into Puripuri Plantation; a small team is cutting and clearing a road trace through this plantation.

By the time of writing, the team should have cleared through to the plantation boundary and met the wide, cleared track (walking) which runs through to Taupota Mission. Culverting and side-ditching are the only things required to bring this track to vehicular standard. At present, the road forms two small creeks on Puripuri Plantation, but one of these can easily be bridged. The Council Works Manager can undertake this work.

East from Garuai, a new road trace (except for 220 yds) has been cut and cleared 2½ miles through Avaiama Village. To follow the old walking track would have meant the destruction of hundreds of village coconuts. The new trace is much better as it avoids a number of steep-sided creeks and crosses one wide, but shallow, Lucma-Miama river at an ideal ford site.

The method of construction that has been used is that a "contract" is let to a village leader to construct the road through his village land. The only conditions that are placed on the "contract" are that the road trace is cleared to a [illegible] and that [illegible] and waste are removed, holes are filled and [illegible]

/ 2

(2)

APPENDIX "B"

North-East Coast Road

The North-East Coast road is the main project now being undertaken by the Maramatana Local Government Council. The Council set aside money in the 68/69 Estimates for this road and this money has been matched by an Administration subsidy from the Rural Development Works Funds.

Initially, 10 miles of road was scheduled - this would mean from Taupota, through Punipuni Plantation, Garuai and Awaiama villages to the Council wharf site near Iapoa No. 2 village. Extensions to increase the road to a total length of 24 miles are then proposed.

The main object of the road is to funnel copra produced in the area Taupota-Guga into the new Council wharf at Iapoa No. 2 (Netuli Bay). Copra is produced in villages and hamlets right along this coast but it has proved uneconomic for coastal boats to call at each hamlet in order to, possibly, pick up a few bags of copra. All copra produced has to be rowed or paddled out over open beaches as no wharves existed.

After much delay and procrastination a private contract surveyor has at last gone around to this coast in order to properly peg the proposed road.

At the moment, about 5 miles of road has either been constructed or cleared. On 6/3/69, the writer drove the Council tractor 2¼ miles from Garuai into Punipuni Plantation; a small team is cutting and clearing a road trace through this plantation.

By the time of writing, the team should have cleared through to the plantation boundary and met the wide, cleared track (walking) which runs through to Taupota Mission. Culverting and side-ditching are the only things required to bring this track to vehicular standard. At present, the road fords two small creeks on Punipuni Plantation, but one of these can easily be bridged. The Council Works Manager can undertake this work.

East from Garuai, a new road trace (except for 200 yds) has been cut and cleared 2½ miles through to Awaiama Village. To follow the old walking track would have meant the destruction of hundreds of village coconuts. The new trace is much better as it avoids a number of steep-sided creeks and crosses the wide, but shallow, Luana-Riana river at an ideal ford site.

The method of construction that has been used is that a "contract" is let to a village leader to construct the road through his village land. The only conditions that are placed on the "contract" are that the road trace is cleared to a stated width, tree stumps and roots are removed, holes are filled and side drains

.... / 2

dug where required; all this work must be done within a stated time. The constructor recruits as many of his fellow villagers as he feels necessary and sets his own daily hours of work. This method avoids daily labour rolls and continual checking and counting to ensure that all labourers are working. The agreed price is paid to the contractor and he is responsible for its distribution.

The 2½ mile section from Garuai to Awaiama was completed in just over 3 weeks at a cost of $400. The section is not yet trafficable due to the need for certain construction of culverts.

Approximately 100 war surplus 44 gallon drums and a large quantity of marsden matting was delivered to Garuai by Administration trawler in January. These drums will be used in culvert construction, whilst the matting will be used in bridge decking.

Once this road is completed to its whole length, and in operation, action can then be taken to have the cross-range road given a greater priority than at present. This road over the range separating Milne Bay from the North-East coast is beyond Council resources and would need to be built by the central Government. The writer has walked from the old Army coastal road near Watunou (Milne Bay side) to Huhuna (North-East coast side) a number of times, and considers that a road could be pushed over this section. The distance involved is 4 miles, walking time is 2 hours 10 minutes, but there is a 1200 foot ridge to cross.

The cross-range road would give vehicular access to the area from Alotau and would not only benefit the Maramatana Council and its people, but would also be of great use to Administration officers and private people.

.....

Appendix "C".

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA — R.S. Form 1

ROYAL PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

THE REGIONAL SUPERINTENDENT,
SUB-HEADQUARTERS,

BOROKO

Sub-District Office, ALOTAU
Milne Bay
28/3/ 1969

SUBJECT: No. 0876 Name BUSO-MASI

I CERTIFY that the entry made hereunder is a true facsimile of an original entry made by me in the Record of Service of the above-mentioned under the authority conferred on me as an Officer of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary and that the content thereof is true and correct.

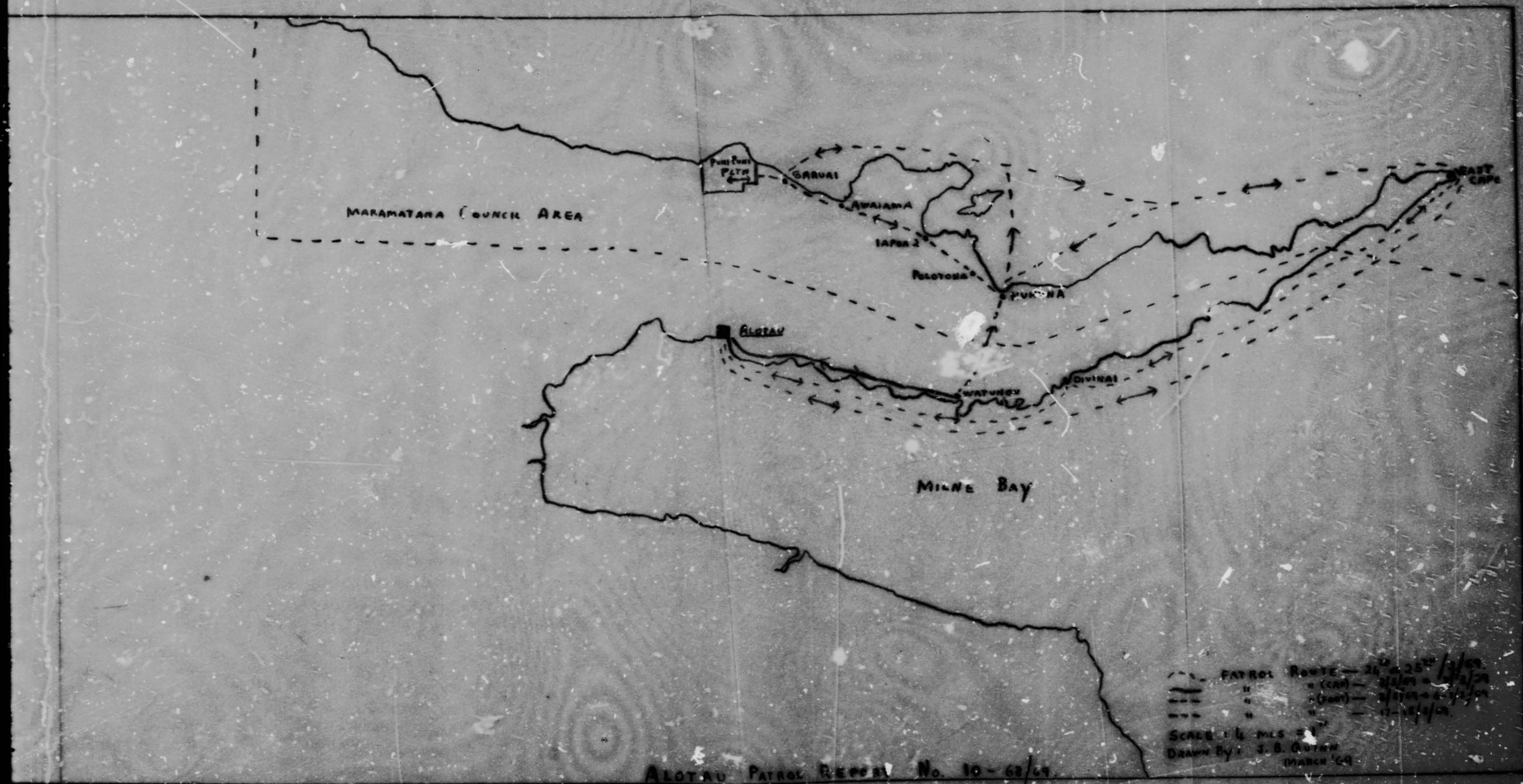
1.						
2.						
3.						
4.						
5.						
6.						
7.						
8.						
9	28/3/69	5 days	North-East Goroka	C/D	Good	Constantly J.B. Quinn
10.						
11.						
12.						

Issues

On lines hereunder insert any comments thought necessary *re* entries made or other personal data (e.g., increase in member's dependants).

Govt. Print.—19895. 8.66.—10,000.

(J.B. Quinn) Officer of R.P. and N.G. Constabulary



ALOTAU PATROL REPORT No. 10 - 68/69

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....MILNE BAY.....Report No.....11 of 1968/69.....

Patrol Conducted by.....R. H. GIBBS.....

Area Patrolled MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA, EALEBA, TAVARA and KUIUTU CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....D. SIMPSON (Part Only.)

Natives.....M. TOWASI & CONS.....BATAVI.....

Duration—From 23./...4../19..69..to..22./..7../19.69...

Number of Days.....42.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..19./...8../19..68. to 30/11/68.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....FOURMIL OF SAMARAI.....

Objects of Patrol 1. Local Government & Political Education 2. Survey Unproductive Cash Crops 3. Routine Administration 4. Encourage Economic Development

---

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

GFB:KA

67-4-65 10th October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 11/1968-1969.

Your reference 67-7-1 of 18th September, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. R.H. Gibbs, Assistant District Officer to EJHUTU, KALABA and TAVARA Census Divisions.

The increase in copra production is pleasing, though much more effort is still required from some villages.

The report provides a good picture of the area patrolled, the people, and their current attitudes, particularly towards Local Government. While the overall situation appears sound, there is still much to be done.

A very good report of an effective patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc:
Mr. R.H. Gibbs,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

33

67/7/6

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. DNB/sm

Division ~~XXXXXXX~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

18th September, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO.11 - 1968/69

I forward two copies of the above patrol report by Mr. R. H. Gibbs, Assistant District Officer.

At the Council meeting in early September the Milne Bay Council passed a Ward Committee Rule and it is hoped Ward Committees may be elected in November/December.

F. G. Driver

F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner, Alotau.

(39)

67-1-1

DNB/nm

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

29th August, 1969.

The District Commissioner
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL No. 11 - 1968/69

I attach three copies of the above report together with Camping Allowance claims in respect to Mr. Gibbs A.D.O. and the patrol interpreter.

2. It is regretted that this patrol was so broken. This was caused by:-

(1) The wife of the officer conducting the patrol became seriously ill with rheumatic fever and the officer was temporarily transferred to Samarai.

(2) The officer conducting the patrol was involved in the prosecution of and in administrative matters concerning an intruding Formosan fishing vessel.

(3) Due to his wife's sickness and the necessity to care for his two year old daughter the officer conducted part of the patrol by daytrips. These were frequently disrupted by flooding rivers.

3. One of the main objectives of this patrol was to encourage the people to do something about their expressed disatisfaction with the lack of action by their Council rather than to simply talk. Ways and means of bringing the people's wants and desires to the notice of the Council and in particular the Ward Committee system, were explained. The desirability of Ward Committees is acknowledged by the Council, a draft rule has been submitted to the Council by its Advisers, and Advisers have recommended to the Council that this Rule be passed so that Ward Committees may be elected in November/December this year during the Council election patrols. No action has been taken by the Council to pass the rule.

4. The information at Appendix "C" is valuable and will be used to find ways and means of bringing unproductive areas into production. Disputants will be advised to contact their local Deputy Land Titles Commissioner and assistance in documentation offered.

5. Mr. Gibbs has presented a well written and informative report. I commend him.

D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commissioner

(31)

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER:- ALOTAU No. 11 of 1968/69.

SUB DISTRICT:- MILNE BAY.

DISTRICT:- MILNE BAY.

COUNCIL AREA:- MILNE BAY.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:- R.H.GIBBS.

DESIGNATION:- ASSISIANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

AREA PATROLLED:- ENTIRE MILNE BAY COUNCIL AREA; Comprising EAGEBA, TAVARA and BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISIONS.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL:- C. SIMPSON P.O.I.T. (Part Only)
M. TOWASI
CONSTABLE FIRST CLASS BATAVI.

DURATION OF PATROL:-

23-4-69	TO	25-4-69
28-4-69	"	3- 5-69
5-5-69	"	8-5-69
14-5-69	"	17-5-69
29-5-69	"	29-5-69
10-6-69	"	11-6-69
13-6-69	"	13-6-69
16-6-69	"	16-6-69
19-6-69	"	20-6-69
23-6-69	"	27-6-69
30-6-69	"	3-7-69
9-7-69	"	12-7-69
15-7-69	"	18-7-69
22-7-69	"	2-7-69

NUMBER OF PATROL DAYS:- 42.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A.PATROL TO AREA:- 19-6-68 TO 30-11-68 (BROKEN) - 55 DAYS. CENSUS - ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION - PROMOTE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT AND FOSTER POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:-
1. LOCAL GOVERNMENT & POLITICAL EDUCT.
2. SURVEY UNPRODUCTIVE CASH CROPS.
3. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.
4. ENCOURAGE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

MAP REFERENCE:- FOURMIL OF SAMARAI.

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Officer

Council Administrative Advisor

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL DIARY

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1968/69

23rd April, 1969:- 1200 hours - per outboard to Gibara. Visited coconut plantings. Slept Gibara.

24th April, 1969:- Meeting with people.

25th April, 1969:- Heavy rain. Patrol gear to Gamadoudou. By outboard to Alotau for Anzac Day.

28th April, 1969:- 0845 hours - By outboard to Gamadoudou. Inspection of road. Meeting with people.

29th April, 1969:- Heavy rain. 1200 hours - to Wagawaga. Meeting held.

30th April, 1969:- Meeting with people. 1500 hours - to Daio.

1st May, 1969:- Meeting. Inspection of plantings.

2nd May, 1969:- Talks with people. Moved to Gwawili. Meeting commenced at Gwawili.

3rd May, 1969:- Meeting continued. 1350 hours - by outboard to Alotau.

5th May, 1969:- By outboard to Gwawili and on to Dawadawa arriving 1500 hours. Inspected plantings.

6th May, 1969:- Meeting and talks with Dawadawa people.

7th May, 1969:- 0930 hours - To Lamhaga. Talks with people.

8th May, 1969:- Inspected coconut groves. Meeting held. Returned Alotau via Gamadoudou and Gabagabuna.

14th May, 1969:- 0830 hours - By outboard to Walalaia - accompanied by Patrol Officer in Training, D. Simpson. Arrived 1130 hours. Inspection of coconut groves. Meeting with people.

15th May, 1969:- 0800 - 1100 hours - Meeting. 1230 hours - To Lelahudi. Inspection of school and coconut groves.

16th May, 1969:- Meeting with people. 1500 hours - To Bou. Meeting.

17th May, 1969:- Meeting with people continued. To Alotau.

29th May, 1969:- To Gamadoudou to investigate land claim by BUNEBUNE clan.

10th June, 1969:- 0745 hours - To Divinai, Bulbuleta, Wabunau and Nigila - talks with people Returned Alotau.

11th June, 1969:- To Divinai. Meeting held. Returned Alotau 2000 hours.

13th June, 1969:- To Bubuleta. Talks and meeting with people Returned Alotau.

16th June, 1969:- To Watunou. Inspection of coconut plantings and Co-operative store. Meeting with people.

19th June, 1969:- To Nigila. Inspection Co-operative. Talks with villagers.

20th June, 1969:- To Nigila. Meeting held.

23rd June, 1969:- To Ahioma. Talked with people . Meeting Held.

24th June, 1969:- To Mutiuwa. Meeting held.

25th June, 1969:- To Rabe. Meeting held and talks with people.

26th June, 1969:- To Waema. Meeting held. Investigated land query.

27th June, 1969:- To Gabagabuna/Laviam. Heavy rain. Meeting postponed. Talked with Councillor and leaders.

30th June, 1969:- To Gabagabuna. Meeting held.

1st July, 1969:- To Maiwara. Talked with people. Limited attendance only. People told that meeting was cancelled due lack of sufficient numbers and that the meeting would not be held unless the people made an approach through their Councillor to myself.

2nd July, 1969:- To Ianainini. Meeting and talks held.

3rd July, 1969:- To Naura. Meeting and talks with Naura people

9th July, 1969:- By Cessna aircraft from Gurney to Dogura Anglican Mission arriving 1330 hours. Discussions with Mission staff on HIOGE land dispute.

10th July, 1969:- 0600 hours - by outboard to HIOGE arriving 0815 hours. Talked with surveyor and Missionary. Talked with village people disputing ownership and boundaries of HIOGE land. Matter settled.

11th July, 1969:- 0630 hours - Departed HIOGE by outboard for Dogura arriving 0815 hours. Investigated police matter.

12th July, 1969:- 0820 hours- by aircraft from Dogura to Raba - raba and returned to Gurney. Prisoner placed in custody at Alotau.

15th July, 1969:- 0800 hours - by outboard to Gibara. Thence walked into buhutu valley village of MILA Talked with people.

16th July, 1969:- Meeting held at MILA. To GELEMALAIA. Talked with people. Inspected plantings. Meeting with people.

17th July, 1969:- To IPOULI. Talks with people and inspection of coconut plantings. Meeting held at IPOULI for wards of IPOULI and SIASIADA.

18th July, 1969:- Talked with people. Walked from IPOULI to

to DUAGO and thence to GIBARA.
Returned to Alotau by outboard motor arriving 1730 hours.

22nd July, 1969:- To Maiwara at request of Maiwara people to hold meeting which was previously cancelled.

PATROL STOOD DOWN.

(37)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO. 11 of 1968/69

SITUATION REPORT:- MILNE BAY LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA. EALETA, TAVARA AND BUHUTU CENSUS DIVISIONS.

(A). POLITICAL

A major task of the patrol was to increase political awareness at both the local and central government levels. To this end a lecture was developed at the outset and delivered in every ward of the Milne Bay Council area. A precis of the lecture is attached at Appendix "A". My impression is that the lecture was comprehended by approximately 80% of the people who heard it. It remains to be seen if the village people of the patrolled area have sufficient energy to use the increased understanding and knowledge to improve the present situation - especially on the local government scene. A wide difference exists in understanding of political matters from person to person. Some individuals were found to be well informed and conversant with the National and Local Government system whilst others had no idea beyond being able to say the name of John Guise and recall they had voted for him - the reason and significance of their vote remained, to them, a mystery. The average lies somewhere in between these two extremes.

(1). NATIONAL OR CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

All people are aware of the existance of the House of Assembly and the vast majority have a fair adea of it's function. FEW WERE found who had an idea of how the House of Assembly (legislative) and the Administration (executive) fitted into the scheme of things.

The entire population is against Papua and New Guinea becoming independent within the next few years or indeed within the forseeable future. The village attitude appears to be one of continuing acceptance and reliance on the Administration which to most is synonymous with Australia.

Mr. J. Guise continues to be held in high esteem by his constituents whilst Mr. Abel's influence and popularity is low.

A handful of leaders were found to have followed the news of Papua and New Guinea/ West Irian incidents and the West Irian Act of Free Choice and expressed dismay and unhappiness at proceedings. Interest in this matter, no doubt, was heightened due to the employment of many West Irianese within Milne Bay.

(11) LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The patrol found many instances where village people were disgruntled due to Council decisions, inactivity, priorities etc. Many people had valid points and criticisms which obviously they wished taken up by me. The correct channel of action was in each case explained and those concerned encouraged to pursue the matter. The classic example of this state of affairs involved the people of the Buhutu Valley. These people said they had been paying tax for eleven years in which time they had received a small aid post building and a teachers house from the Council. They asked where the rest of the tax money they had paid had gone. There are approximately 160 male and 120 female taxpayers in the Buhutu. The tax rate is $8 per annum

and $2 per annum respectively. They had been promised a tractor by the Council some four years ago and to this end a BUHUTU TRANSPORT FUND special account was begun by the Council. This account was paid into each year until last year the Council voted to spend some of the money in the account for other works. At this stage the Council had over $4,000 in the account, A proposition was then put to the Buhutu people by the Council executive committee , pushed heavily by Vice President, D. Young, that the Council put up half the money to buy the tractor and the people use their village accounts to make up the balance. The Council executive (D. Young) maintain that the people wanted to pursue this line but that the Administration or some-one had stopped them. The fact of the situation is that the entire Buhutu population state they will not use any of their own money towards the cost of a tractor as the Council has promised them and must put the tractor in the Buhutu area. The people of the Buhutu were advised of the correct manner to pursue the matter and it is hoped they do so at the next meeting of the Milne Bay Council.

This prompts me to suggest that the lack of involvement in local government at village level is largely due to the people having insufficient say in what their Council does due to:-

(1) Lack of communication between the people and their Councillors.

(2) Lack of communication between Councillors and Council.

(3) Overriding of the people's ideas, wants and needs by certain "influential" members of the Council at [illegible] echelon.

(4) Lack of communication of what was said at the meeting by full Council by the Councillor to his people on his return to the village.

(5) Councillors being "Afraid" or too shy to put up their peoples ideas at the meeting for fear of sounding foolish in front of certain more aware Councillors.

One man at Walalaia Village expressed the view that since the Council had become multi - racial the people appeared to get a worse deal and went on to say that he did not agree with Councillors giving out "consolation projects" such as cricket pitches, pig wire and Womens Club subsidies when people had asked for other works designed to lift the economy. He suggested that where the Council was unable to follow the people's request immediately (i.e. In that years estimates) then it ask the people if they were willing to wait a year or two until sufficient funds enabled the requested work to be done.

Talks with villagers were designed to show how this state of affairs could be rectified. The role of ward committees was emphasised and the people informed that a Council Rule was necessary in order to establish ward committees. Many people said they would press for their election at the same time as the next Council elections which are to be held in November, 1969.

Several people on the Ealeba Coast suggested that the Council hold meetings at set intervals on their side of "the bay" instead of always holding meetings at Rabe. With the large building at Gamadoudou available and another currently under construction at Gwawili the idea is a good one.

It would generate more interest in the Council.

A number of people were also critical of the Councils failure to hold annual general meetings during this and previous years.

Notes on Local Government (Prepared by D.N.Butler for local use) and appended to this report at Appendix "B" were handed out in the villages to literate persons.

(111) DISRTICT ADVISORY COUNCIL

Little or no knowledge of D.A.C.workings, functions and debate is held by the average village person.

(1V) DISTRICT COUNCILS CONFERENCE

Here again, the average villager has little knowledge or involvement with this body. Most of the views and ideas expressed by Milne Bay Council delegates to this conference do not eminate from the people but rather spring directly or as a result of lobby from Mr. D. Young, Vice President of the Milne Bay Council and Chairman of the District Councils Conference.

(B). ECONOMIC.

It was pleasing to note increased effort in both production, plantings and crop care in a number of villages. Certainly, these words of praise are not applicable to all villages within the area. Villages which have excelled in the economic sphere are:- GIBARA, DAIO, GWAWILI, BOU, GARAGABUNA/LAVIAM and all four Buhutu Valley villages. Other villages have done nearly as well but some such as LELEHUDI, LAMHAGA, GAMADOUDOU, BUBULETA, WAGAWAGA and IANIANINI have done very little. The overall result however is most pleasing.

Using as a basis, general observation and actual tree counts carried out by Agricultural Assistants and Councillors, I estimate that 50,000 coconut seedlings have been planted out by indigenes in the Milne Bay Council area during the 1968/69 fiscal year. The four Buhutu villages of MILA, GELEMALATA, IPOULI and SIASIADA have planted out nearly 12,000 new palms during this period and the village of GIBARA alone has planted in the vicinity of 6,000 palms.

A check of copra production figures at various Co-operative Societies shows an overall increase in production.

The most startling rise was evidenced at the KILAKILANA Co-operative Society (GIBARA) where production has risen from an average 40 bags per month to an average 90 - 100 bags per month over the last three months.

I was also pleased to note a surge of life in the Ahioma Co-operative Society at NIGILA. This society has the reputation of being the worst in the Milne Bay area. When last I visited NIGILA in October, 1969 it was on the verge of being closed.

From the 20/6/68 to the 18/12/68 this society produced 197 bags of copra.

From 19/12/68 to the 20/6/69 it has produced 345 bags of copra.

The patrol encouraged and stressed the importance of economic development at village level. This was done by linking the economy with the present National and international

(34)

situation and by once again referring to the ultimate goal of succesful independence for Papua and New Guinea. People in the villages show marked interest in such explanations.

Attempt was made to interest people in developing further primary and service industries which will become increasingly in demand as the town of Alotau grows. Mention was made of cattle, teak, market gardening, poultry farming, taxi and bus services and carrier services. Nobody has yet come forward with an enquiry regarding any development in any of these fields.

An Agricultural Assistant has been posted to the Buhutu since March this year. He is working well and has the confidence and co-operation of the Buhutu people.

A survey of the Buhutu area was to be carried out to determine whether a Co-operative could be established. The survey was not approved by the Registrar of Co-operatives. The people made no mention of the survey or the establishment of a Co-operative Society to me during the patrol. I feel that the request for a Co-operative Society in the Buhutu was largely for political propaganda by one group of the District Councils Conference.

A survey of unproductive cash crops was carried out and this is attached at Appendix "C". The list is not complete due to the fact that many native people would not admit to having cash crops lying idle.

There is also some contention between the people and I as to what constitutes unproductivity. Village people class palms which are overgrown and from which copra is perhaps made once every 6 or 8 months as productive which to my mind is a little ridiculous. The list however only includes land and crops which are completely unused for some reason or other. Land and crops which are poorly or inefficiently used have not been included.

The Milne Bay Council had the benefit of an energetic Rural Development Officer(i.e. One who gets out among the people) for some eight months preceeding this patrol but unfortunately he has been transferred and no replacement has been forthcoming. Much of the recent headway in the economic development sphere must be attributed to his efforts.

To sum up - the area must base its economy on agriculture A start has been made but the people must continue their efforts if any significant development is to take place.

(C) SOCIAL

Education:- The three census divisions are well catered for at the infant and primary education levels.

The Administration in conjunction with the Milne Bay Council has schools at Siasiada (Buhutu), Wagawaga (Ealeba), Nauru, Rabe, Alotau, Divinai and Lelehudi (Tavara).

The Catholic Mission runs primary "T" Schools at Ipouli (Buhutu), Daio (Ealeba) and Ladava (Tavara).

The United Church has primary "T" Schools operating at Gelemalaia (Buhutu), Gamadoudou, Gwawili (Ealeba) Walalaia, Watunau, K.B. and Dago. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission operates a primary school at Lamhaga (Ealeba).

A vocational school is run by the United Church at K.B.

The Cameron High School, Alotau, has students in forms 1 to 4. Another High School is nearing completion at Hagita on the Tavara Coast. This school is being built by the Catholic Mission and is due for its first intake in 1970.

Health:- Both the Ealeba and Tavara Census Division are well cared for with health services. The Buhutu is not as well covered however its service is none the less satisfactory.

The Buhutu Aid Post at Ipouli appears to be operating satisfactorily. The people say the orderly is carrying out his duties in a more efficient manner. During my last patrol the service was found to be virtually non-existant.

The Wagawaga Aid Post is unstaffed. It would be more satisfactory for the Wagawaga Orderly to be located at Gamadoudou in the Community Centre. This would enable him to serve Gibara, Gamadoudou and Wagawaga from a more central position especially in view of the demolition of the Gibara Aid Post. The Milne Bay Council should carry out the minor works necessary to make part of the Gamadoudou building suitable.

Other health services remain unchanged as notated at Appendix "U" of Alotau Patrol Report No. 2 - 1968/69.

Law and Order:- The area covered is extremely law abiding, the most common offence being failure to meet local government tax responsibilities. One arrest was made during the course of the patrol, however this occurred on a special trip outside the Milne Bay area and involved a Mekeo man. The offender was arrested at Dogura Anglican Mission and charged in the District Court, Alotau, on two counts of vagrancy. The man had had three previous similar convictions and was sentenced to a total of 7 months I.H.L. It is hoped to transfer him to Bomana and arrangements will be made for him to be sent back to his home area at the completion of his term.

Services Provided by Government and Government Agencies:-

The Administration Departments of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries, The Administrator, Public Health, Public Works, Education, Home Affairs, Post and Telegraph, Treasury, Law, Police, Lands Surveys and Mines, Trade and Industry, Labour and Forestry are represented within the Milne Bay Council Area.

Missions:- There is no apparent friction between Missions operating in the patrolled area, however many native people voice

strong objection to the Seventh Day Adventists, who are few even though they operate one large establishment at Iamhaga on the Ealeba Coast.

Mission represented are:-

Buhutu - United Church (Kwato)
Roman Catholic.

Ealeba - United Church (Kwato)
Roman Catholic
Seventh Day Adventist.

Tavara - United Church (M.O.M. and Kwato)
Ronam Catholic
Anglican.

Clubs:-

Nearly every village has what is termed a Womans Club, however, these are merely loose bodies which sometimes come together for certain activities, paramount among which are sewing and baking.

The Club is normally presided over by what is termed a "womans committee" who is the woman most willing to undertake any catering chores which arise in village life. The Milne Bay Council employs a Welfare Assistant to teach village women to manage their homes better thus raising the standard of living. Efforts in this field meet with moderate success, lack of money being the restricting factor.

The men of the area come together periodically in much the same loose formation to play sport - mainly cricket.

Kwato has a Club known as the K. B. Youth Club. Its activities do not include conventional Youth Club type activ - ities. Its only visible function is to bake bread for sale to Alotau residents.

Kwato also runs a two year vocational course at K. B. near Alotau. The course gives boys a basic knowledge of carpentery, joinery, plumbing, painting. cement-work and other mannual arts.

The Cameran Club at Alotau is a licenced recreation Club which is multi-racial. About half of the members are indigenes and of these approximately one third are from the Milne Bay Council area. The Club operates successfully with a minimum of racial friction although incidents do sometimes occur.

General:-

The Administration is held in high regard by most people in the patrolled area. This was borne out by the pleasing manner in which the patrol was received. Negligible racial tension is in evidence.

No cults or unrest exists within the Council area.

(D) MISCELLANEOUS

A report on a land dispute involving the Administration purchase at Gamadoudou, native land and claims by C.Abel over a house on the foreshore reserve has been compiled and submitted.

Similarly, a report on a dispute between the Anglican Mission, Dogura, and native people around the land in question,

(21)

"HIOGE", has also been compiled and submitted.

Alienated land is the subject of a further three disputes which will also be dealt with in separate correspondence. Land involved is WAIGANI ESTATE, HAGITA, and DIDIWAGA/GUGUWEPO.

Further road construction has taken place since my last patrol through the area. The Laleba road, a Rural Development Fund project, has been opened to wheeled transport from the Dawadawa River to Gamadoudou, a distance of some 8 miles.

The Tavara road has been re-opened from the former road head, Bubuleta, to Bou, an addition of some 6 miles.

A road from Sagarai Estate to Gelemalaia is planned for commencement almost immediately.

People from the villages of Divinai, Bubuleta, Watunau, Nigila, Ahioma, Mutiurua, Rabe, Waema, Gabagabuna/Laviam, Maiwara, Ianianini, Naura, Wila, Gelemalaia, Ipouli and Siasiada were informed of an application for a Prospecting Authority being made by Pacific Island Mines Ltd. The application includes the lands of the entire Milne Bay Council Area. The reaction of the people to this news was one of pleasure and agreeance that the company should search for minerals in the Milne Bay area. This aspect of the patrol will be covered by a special report and is mentioned here only for information.

R.H. GIBBS
Assistant District Officer

Council Administrative Advisor

(20)

AREA PATROLLED:- MILNE BAY COUNCIL

PARTOL REPORT:- ALOTAU NO.11 - 1968/69

APPENDIX "A"

PRECIS O. TALK ON LOCAL AND

GENERAL GOVERNMENT

1. What is Government ?.

Government is people.

2. What people ?.

All of the people in Papua and New Guinea.

3. How ?.

By using:

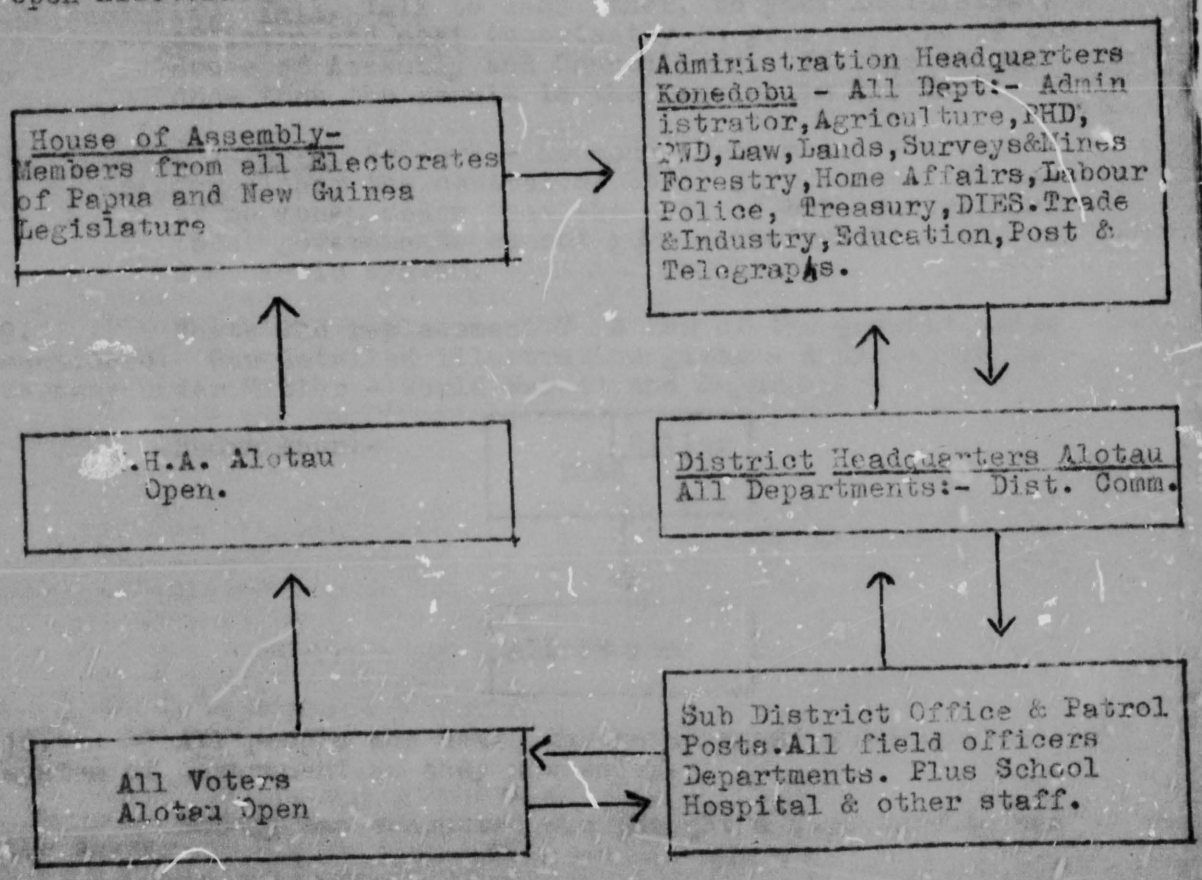
(a) House of Assembly

(b) Local Government Council

4. Explanation of how House of Assembly and Local Government Council fit into the scheme of things and the significance of the individual voter.

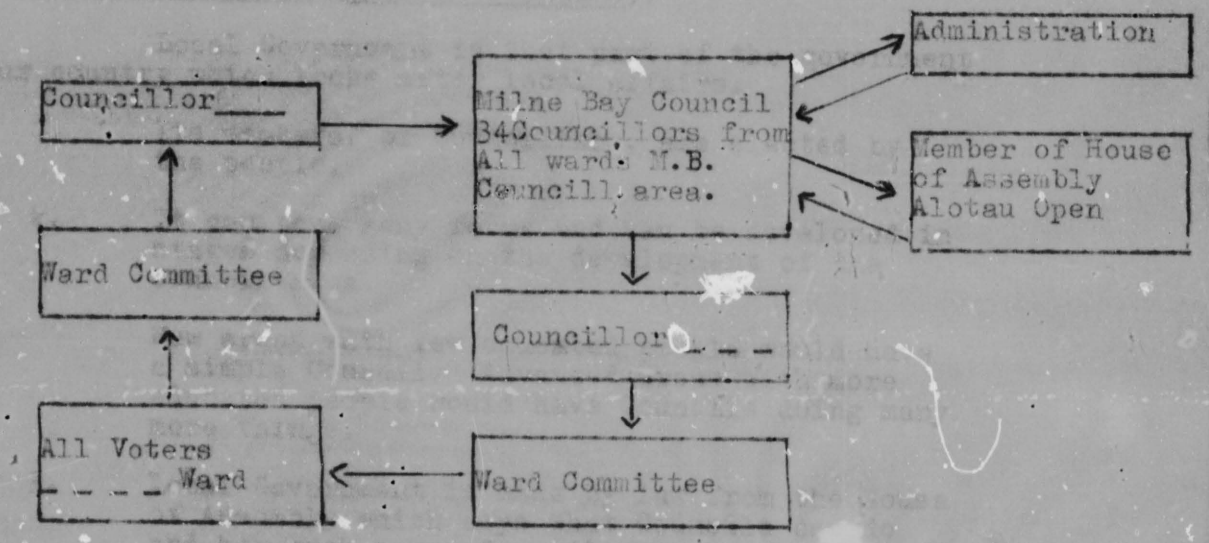
5. Illustration of how the House of Assembly is the head body and how the Local Government Council is subject and operates under the House of Assembly. i.e. House of Assembly is responsible for Legislation to determine how Local Government will be run.

6. Diagramatic plan of how House of Assembly and Admin - istration work for the country. Specific case of Alotau Open Electorate.



The above was explained.

7. Diagramatic plan of how Local Government works.



The diagram was explained and examples given.

8. Three things voters must do to make the aforementioned two democratic systems of Government work properly.

(1) Think, If the voters do not use their heads - if they have no thought or ideas on subjects which should concern them then they have nothing to give their M.H.A. or Councillors.

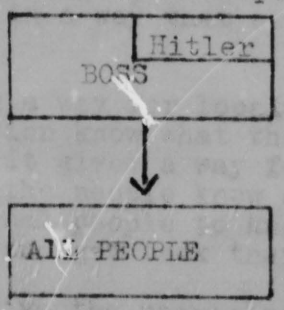
If this is the case in all electorates or all wards then the things being said in the House of Assembly or in the Local Government Council have not come from the people. This defeats the whole purpose of the system.

(2) Talk, Talk to each other, to your Administration officers and most inportantly to your Members of the House of Assembly and Councillors. If this is not done then the result is the same as in (1) ante.

(3) Work, No work - no money - no money - no tax for either the central or local government. No tax or no money means that the work of both central and local governments cannot go on - the result - no democratic system.

9. Whats the replacement ? A few of the possibilities mentioned. One detailed illustration given - A dictatorship - Germany under Hitler - World War 11 and Japan.

Shown thus:-



10. All people who heard the talk wanted a democratic system of Government as they now enjoy.

Nobody was encounted who thought a dictatorship was the answer.

(18)

NOTES ON LOCAL GOVERNMENT (COUNCILS) PART 1 APPENDIX "B"

LOCAL GOVERNMENT IN GENERAL

1. WHAT IS LOCAL GOVERNMENT (COUNCILS)?

Local Government is that part of the government of our country which looks after local affairs.

1. Its members, or Councillors, are elected by the people.

2. It can take many forms and can be developed in stages depending on the development of the Council area.

   New areas with few educated people would have a simple Council. Advanced areas with more educated people would have Councils doing many more things.

3. Local Government is made by law from the House of Assembly which says what Councils can do and how much power Councils can have.

4. Local Government collects money from inside a small area and spends the money inside the area to help the local people.

5. Local Government administers or looks after a small area making rules for the better running of the area.

11. WHY HAVE LOCAL GOVERNMENT (COUNCILS)?

There are a lot of things which are only local. The Administration cannot be expected to look after all public activities at every small place. There are things which can be done locally for the people of an area which are too small to bother the Administration about.

Here are some reasons for having Local Government:-

1. A local group of people with authority and some money means that local demands and needs can often be met quicker.

2. The People who know most about local needs are local people. Because they are local people themselves they are able to think of ways of doing things which make the local people happier. Local Government lets local people make rules to suit needs and give service to suit local demands and do things in a way that suits local ways.

3. Local Government gives a way for local people to let the Administration know what they are thinking and saying. It gives a way for the Administration to let the people know about things it wants the local people to know and to ask them questions and get back their answers.

4. Local Government can give the people some services better than the Administration can.

5. Local Government gives local people a way to see that public affairs are carried out in a way suitable to them and a way to take part in public affairs.

6. Local Government gives a way for local people to learn about government and politics. It gives training to elected leaders and helps them learn to take place in government at a National level - the House of Assembly.

7. Local Government can help to bring all the local people together. All the different groups in a multi-racial Council can work together in a Council. This helps national development.

111 REPRESENTATION

Who may be a Councillor? Who may vote to elect a Councillor? What area does a Councillor represent? How Councillors are to be elected?

All these things are set out in the Constitution of the Council.

The Constitution is made by the Administrator's Council only after officers have talked with the people. If the people find the constituion is not working well it can be changed.

All the people who are 18 years old and who have lived in the Council area for 6 months or more out of the 12 months before the elections are held can vote.

In a Council there is no difference between men and womem. Womem can be Councillors, the same as men. Women can vote the same as men.

Because women do not earn money like men a Council usually sets a lower tax rate for women than for men. It does not have to do this. The Council must think about how men and women earn money and how much they earn. It then sets a tax rate that they can and must pay.

1V THE COUNCIL

The Councillors are the elected spokesmen of their people and when they are together in a formal meeting they are "the Council". The man who is President is not "the Council"! The Finance Committee or the Executive Committee is not "the Council"! The Government officers who are the Advisors to the Council are not "the Council"! Of course the Council Clerk who works for "the Council" doing the letters and orders and looking after the c[illegible] books is not "the Council"!

This is important to remember. "The Council" is a proper meeting of the Councillors and it is only at a proper meeting of "the Council" that the real Council work can be done. It cannot be done by two or three of the Councillors talking on the road or in the village.

Two or three Councillors can talk about Council work and come up with a good idea. BUT to make a rule about their idea they must tell the Council at a proper meeting and let all the Councillors talk about it. If the Council thinks it a good idea it can pass a resolution and make a rule.

V POWERS OF A COUNCIL

The powers of a Council are set out in the Local Government Ordinance. These powers are greater than powers given to Local Government in Australia.

(16)

The powers are over the control, the management and administration of the Council area. The powers are to ensure the welfare of the Council area and the people in the Council area.

Local Government has power in its own area but only under the control of the House of Assembly. Local Government is second to the House of Assembly.

The House of Assembly gives the Administrator's Council and the Commissioner for Local Government certain things to do about Councils. These things are to protect the people and to see Council money is spent properly.

V1 COUNCIL FINANCE

Local Government Councils give service to the people. These services have to be paid for. Men have to be paid wages, equipment and materials have to be purchased.

Councils are given the power to collect taxes. A Council sets a tax rate itself. That is, the Councillors elected by the people meet and set a tax rate. The Councillors know how much money is in the Council area and can set a rate the people can pay.

The Administration helps Councils by giving them money too. This is a subsidy. The Administration does not give all the money a Council needs, but for some work it helps the Council by giving a part of the money needed to do a job.

V11 COUNCIL TAX

The Councillors set the tax rate. They do this after they have talked about and thought about how much money the people in the Council area earn.

The Council then makes a Tax Rule for the year. When this rule is agreed to by the Commissioner for Local Government everyone must pay the tax the rule says they must pay.

If a person is a sick person who cannot work, or if they are crippled and cannot work, or if for any other reason they cannot earn money to pay the tax, they must go before a special committee of the Council - this is the Tax Review Committee - they must tell this Committee about why they cannot pay the tax. The Committee will then think about their talk and may cut the tax. They may say that the person must pay half tax or some part of the tax or may say that the person need pay no tax.

In any case the committee must give the person a ticket - a tax exemption receipt - which says how much tax the person need not pay.

The Committee may give a tax exemption if a woman has a lot of small children and if she and her husband do not have very much money. But, if the woman and her husband have plenty of money the Committee will not give her a tax exemption.

Whenever a person pays tax the Tax Collector must give them a Tax Receipt.

The Tax Exemption Receipt or the Tax Receipt must equal the tax a person must pay. If a half exemption is given by the Committee then the Tax Exemption Receipt and the Tax Receipt added together must equal the Tax which should be paid.

(15)

V111 COUNCIL RULES

A Council can make rules. A Council cannot make rules which try to change any laws made by the House of Assembly. Every Council wishing to make a rule must send to the Commissioner a copy of the rule it wants to make. This is to check the rule and to see that it does not change any laws already made by the House of Assembly.

The Commissioner will tell the Council if the rule is a good rule or he can tell them that part of the rule or the whole of the rule must be changed to make it good.

The full Council can then talk about the rule and can make a resolution about it to make a Council rule.

The rule is then sent to the Commissioner for Local Government and will then be laid before the House of Assembly. The House of Assembly may disallow the rule or part of it and in this case the rule or part disallowed no longer has any effect.

The Commissioner can also disallow a rule, or part of a rule, or he can recommend a change to the rule. If he does this he must report to the House of Assembly telling them why he has done it.

Any person who breaks a Council rule and who is convicted by a Court can be fined up to $200.

The Council is not a Court and cannot set up a Court or hear Court cases. "A Court" is a Local Court or a District Court or the Supreme Court.

1X COMMITTEES

A Council must have a Finance Committee to look after Council moneys. This Committee puts in orders, pays accounts and looks at the prices of goods and materials to see that Council money is spent well. The Committee cannot do as it likes. It can only spend the money as it is told by the Council.

A Council can make other committees to do other work. All committees can do only what they are told to do by the Council.

If a Committee thinks a rule is needed then it can recommend to the Council a rule BUT only the Council can make a rule.

All Committees must report to the Council about their work. If the Council thinks the committee is not working properly then it can instruct the committee to work better or change the members of the Committee.

X COUNCILLORS

A Councillor does not have any more power or authority than any other person. He cannot hear Court cases or fine people - this can only be done by a proper "Court" in the proper way.

A Council rule may give a Councillor authority to instruct his people to do certain things - if a person does not do the things the Councillor has the authority to tell him to do the Councillor may take him to Court and the Court may

fine him or send him to prison.

Because he is the man the people have elected to be their Councillor the people should show him respect and listen to him.

Often a Councillor will sit and hear people talk about troubles - they may be married troubles or about gardens, or pigs or land. Sometimes the people will agree in front of the Councillor to settle the trouble in a way the Councillor has suggested. This is known as adjudication and is good BUT if the people cannot agree then the Councillor cannot force them to do what he suggests and he cannot order one person to pay a"fine" or "compensation" to another person. Only a proper Court can do this.

The Councillors first job is to be a spokesman for the people in his ward. He is to carry their talk to the Council and speak for the people of his ward. He is to carry the talk in the Council Chambers back to the people so that they know what their Council is doing.

X1 SUMMARY

Local Government is to let people of an area have some say in the running of their own area. Local Government is second to the House of Assembly so anything a Council does must be agreed to by the House of Assembly. This is mainly to make sure the people are protected and that the Council areas are run the way the House of Assembly wants the whole country run.

Because the Councillors are local people they know the local problems and can help make sure that the money the Council gets from tax and from the Government (subsidies) is spent in the right place.

The Council can also employ local people as builders and other workers and help local people earn money.

The Council can also help people work together to do bigger jobs to help the whole area. Often jobs would not get done because they are too big for one village or group of people. The Council can help the people organize and work together.

NOTES ON LOCAL GOVERNMENT - PART 2 APPENDIX "B"

LOCAL GOVERNMENT AND THE PEOPLE

1. HOW CAN THE PEOPLE SUPPORT LOCAL GOVERNMENT?

The people can support Local Government by showing interest in the work of the Council.

When the election of Councillors takes place they should think very carefully about their vote.

Which candidate will make the best Councillor? (a person who tries to help other people. A person who is willing to give time to Council meetings, and most important a person who can talk to other people and who listens to them will be a good Councillor).

Which Councillor is the best person? (it is no good having a Councillor who tells lies or makes trouble between other people. Someone who steals or fights a lot wouldn't make a good Councillor).

All the people should vote at the election. Most men vote and if women do not vote or if only a few vote, the Council becomes a "men's" Council. This is not right, because the Council should be the "people's" Council.

The people should talk with their Councillors. Tell him the things the people think the Council should do. They should listen to the Councillor and help him tell the people what was said at the Council meetings by listening properly.

The people should try to follow the ideas the Council has to help them. They should help with Council work on village projects and encourage other people to work.

The people should always follow the Council rules.

11. HOW CAN THE PEOPLE BECOME INVOLVED IN LOCAL GOVERNMENT?

The best way for the people to become involved in Local Government is for them to become Councillors. Of course not all people can become Councillors but they can become involved in Local Government through ward committees when these are set up. These committees give advice to the Councillors for the ward and also help him tell the people what the Council wants.

Another way for the people to become involved in Local Government is for them to go and listen to a Council meeting People often say "the Council should do this" or they say "Why haven't the Council done this". Every Council would like to do everything for the people in its area BUT there is no Council that can do everything; Councils do not have enough money or enough people to do all the work.

At Council meetings the people can hear the Councillors talk about what it would like to do and hear them decide just what of all these things it can do. The amount of money a Council has and the number of people who can do things are the two points on which the Council must consider.

The people should try to see the problems the Council has.

The people should talk with each other about what the Council is doing and about what they would like the Council to do.

They will probably find out then that there are a lot of things they want and then they must start to think of which are the most important things. They must find cut which are the things they really need the Council to do.

Often they will find that they can do part of a job themselves and they only need some help to finish the work. (It might be a carpenter or building materials). They do not really need the Council to do all the work and pay for all the materials too.

There is more chance that the Council will help people who are willing to do part of the work themselves. The Council may not have enough money to do all of a job but only enough to help.

The people must remember that there is often more than one way of doing something or of fixing up a problem.

They should think about it first and ask for advice before deciding which is the best way.

If people do not think about all the parts of a problem they may make a mistake.

Perhaps a group of people feel their problem is schooling for their children. They do not think about it properly and tell the Council that they want the Council to build a classroom. If the Council does build a classroom there are three new problems:-

(1) A teacher
(2) A teacher's house
(3) Toilets for the children.

This means that the problem is not fixed up because if Education or the Missions do not have a teacher to send, the classroom is no use and if there is not enough money for a Teacher's house then the classroom is no use even if there is a teacher.

The Council would have wasted tax money.

The people should talk together about all the parts of a problem and then tell the Councillor so that he can tell the Council what his people think.

If the Council finds there is a good reason why they cannot do what the people ask, then the people can understand the reason because they have thought about the parts of the problem before.

111. THE PEOPLE AND THE COUNCIL TAX

All the people must understand that the Council cannot do anything to help them unless it gets enough money.

Most of the Council money comes from tax.

Everyone who is over 17 years old and has lived in the Council area for one year must pay the Council tax.

Of Course if a man or woman is very old or is too sick to earn enough money then they can go to the Tax Review Committee and ask that Committee to lower the amount of tax they should pay or to let them off - this is an exemption.

The Committee should not give an exemption just because a person has a lot of children. If a person has a lot of children and is old or sick or a bit old or a bit sick and it is

hard for him to earn enough money it is al[illegible] for the Committee to give an exemption. If the person has a [illegible]f children but also a lot of money then he should not get an exemption and should pay his tax.

A person should not get an exemption just because he is lazy.

Sometimes the people get angry with their Council and do not pay their tax. It might be because they think the Council does not do enough.

If the people do not pay their tax their Council cannot do anything, and it is no good the people saying it should do something

If only half the people pay their tax then the Council can only pay its workers - clerk, aid-post orderlies, drivers, messengers and labourers -- it cannot buy any building materials or pay carpenters.

If a Council has built a Council Chambers, Aid-Posts, schools and other buildings then each year it must spend money to look after these buildings. If the people do not pay their tax well the Council may not have enough money to do this and good buildings will fall down.

If all the people pay their tax then the Council has money to spend on doing things for the people. Your Council will be strong.

To help the Council properly the people must pay their tax in July each year. If all the tax is paid in July the Council will know how much money it has to spend and it can order all the things it needs and get the work done.

If the tax is paid slowly then the Council does not know how much money it will have and cannot order the things it needs.

All the companies want to be paid in money. It is no good to promise to pay later.

IV. THE PEOPLE AND THE COUNCIL RULES.

The laws of our country are made by the House of Assembly to make sure our country is run properly and the people can have a good life.

There are many local things which are too small for the House of Assembly to worry about. The House of Assembly gives Councils power to make laws or rules about these small things.

It is the full Council that makes a rule. It makes the rule after a Council Committee has talked about all the parts of the rule and the full Council has also talked about all the parts of the rule. They make a rule to suit local needs. To do this they look at rules made by other Councils and talk about the local position and then change the rules for other areas to make a good rule for their own area.

The people cannot follow a rule they do not know about so the Council must tell all the people what the rule says.

V. HOW CAN PEOPLE HELP THE COUNCIL

Your Council wants to help the people because this is what its job is. If the people pay their tax the Council can help them to make a better life. You must help your Council to do this.

(10)

For some things like water wells, teachers houses, aid posts and roads, the Administration helps Councils by giving them money. The Council must do the job first and when it is finished the Administration pays the Council part of the cost of the job.

This means that if the Council gets the tax quickly and gets the work done the Administration money can be used for extra work.

If the Council builds two wells, the Administration will give it enough money to make one more well or to do something else. Of course if the work is not done then the Administration will not give the Council anything.

This does mean that your tax money is worth more than you pay, if you pay it quickly so that the Council can get the work done quickly and collect the money from the Administration.

By paying tax quickly you help your Council help you.

Sometimes the Administration will count labour given free by villagers as part of the cost of the job. If you give your work free on a Council job you help your Council help you.

By being friendly to your Councillors you help them to do their job and this helps the Council help you. If you are angry with the Councillors they feel shame and don't work well.. This will spoil your Council.

The Council is your Council. It is up to you to see that it can do its work properly and help you to a better life.

(9)

AREA PATROLLED:- MILNE BAY COUNCIL

PATROL REPORT:- ALOTAU NO.11 - 1968/69.

APPENDIX "C"

CASH CROPS - UNPRODUCTIVE AREAS

NAME, PERSONS INVOLVED.

COFFEE.

All coffee plantings on the Tavara and Ealeba coasts are unproductive. People say they do not produce coffee because marketing is too difficult. If the people are interested in producing this crop arrangements for marketing can be made with D.A.S.F.. The department will not arrange marketing for the negligible ammounts which have been produced in the past.

Mr. Preo, Rural Development Officer, attempted to have coffee plots on the Tavara and Ealeba coasts brought into production as a source of revenue for womens Clubs as most plots are too small to provide any incentive to the individual.

The lack of interest shown this suggestion suggests to me that the reason for non - production is purely lack of motivation on the part of the people. For Coffee Census figures see Appendix "N" Alotau Patrol Report No. 2 - 1968/69.

N.B. The Buhutu villages of MILA, GELEMALAIA, IPOULI, and SIASIADA are not included in the foregoing as they do produce.

COPRA

Gibara:-

Owner of Land:- ILELEWO - TAUKOWI (M)
Owner of Palms:- ILELEWO - TAUKOWI (M)
Name of Land:- FALAWATU
Number of Trees:- 180 - 200.
Reason for Non - Production:-

Land in question is at BEDIBEDI hamlet near the Gumine River. There is no road from the land in question to a marketing outlet, and it is too far to carry produce without the aid of a vehicle.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Eventual Ealeba road extension.

Gibara:-

Owner of Land:- SAPIEDI - LOIABADA
Owner of Palms:- SAPIEDI - LOIABADA
Name of Land:- GELESALEWA.
Number of Palms:- 100
Reason for Non- Production:-

Owner working in Port Moresby. Said to have run off from village because afraid of a sorcerer - one GAISENI - DUMOIA. GAISENI interviewed and warned re sorcery activities. GAISENI NOT working the land in question but says it belongs to him.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Determination of what appears to be a land dispute.

Gibara:-

Owner of Land:- Land was owned by KALAKALA (deceased). He willed the land to his son vertally. This was accepted initially however in 1968 KALAKALA'S brother - one BEDAIELO - claimed the land was his. Ownership is thus disputed between son and brother.
Owner of Palms:- As above - disputed.
Name of Land:- GISAUA'ABATABUIU.
Number of Palms:- 100 - 150.
Reason for Non Production:- Land and tree dispute arising due to a clash between the old custom and the new.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Not Known.

Note:- It appears that the Baleba and Buhutu are both following the old custom of matrilineal land inheritance but are also following the western pattern of father to son or child. A number of variations in the pattern are in evidence - the situation is very confused. Basically it could be said, that he who is the best talker or the most plausible rogue, has the best chance of gaining and holding land.

Wagawaga:-

Two areas containing an estimated 1500 - 2000 mature palms exist at Wagawaga. The areas are termed "general plantation" by the people.

The areas are not producing due to a number of factors. The people of Wagawaga requested an officer spend a day or two with them to settle the matter in order that they could begin work on the plantings again.

Gwawili:-

Owner of Land:- PATRICK TANILOIN AND BISEILI SISILETA - both claimants
Owner of Palms:- Planted by PATRICK.
Name of Land:- UPALAI'E
Number of Palms:- 60 - 70
Reason for Non Production:- Land dispute between Patrick and Biseili.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Settle dispute.

Walalaia:-

Owner of Land:- MULAWEIA - MOSEI (F) and ONESSI - MATAIKA (M) both claimants.
Owner of Palms:- Disputed as above.
Name of Land:- KALAKALABABANA
Number of Palms:- 189
Reason for Non Production:- Land dispute.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Settle dispute.

Walalaia:-

Owner of Land:- IUANI(JOE) - TOMADIWENI
Owner of Palms:- IUANI(JOE) - TOMADIWENI
Name of Land:- BAGUMANI.
Number of Palms:- 60 - 80.
Reason for Non Production:- Joe has been in Rabaul for many years and nobody has been given approval

(7)

to work the palms.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Write to Joe and ask him to suggest a system to allow one of his family to work the nuts.

Present Address:- C/- Barclay Bros.
P.O. Box 277
LAE.

Walalaia:-

Owner of Land:- PALITOGALA - DUDUEGA
Owner of Palms:- Palms planted by
MALITAN - WATALIBO
Name of Land:- KOMOKOMOUTUNA
Number of Palms:- 63
Reason for Non Production:- Land and palm ownership dispute between PALITOGALA and MALITAN.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Settle dispute.

Walalaia:-

Owner of Land:- DELEMAIA - BAUKUNONO and
BENENA - ULIOWA (F) (disputed)
Owner of Palms :- BENENA - ULIOWA
Name of Land:- YAWALATA.
Number of Palms 100
Reason for Non Production:- Land dispute.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Settle dispute.

Ahioma:-

Owner of Land:- MELOMA - ALIOTA(F)
LU - ALIOTA
WOKWOKKELE and
SIDA
Owner of Palms:- Planted by a man who is now deceased. His clan make no claim. The four above own sections of the land. Each advised to work the palms planted on their own land. All agreed. All are members of MAGESUBA clan.
Name of Land:- GEHIGEHI
Number of Palms:- 700 - 800
Reason for Non Production:- Dispute over palms.

Ahioma:-

Owner of Land:- LUIDA - LALE (F)
Owner of Palms:- Disputed - LUIDA - LALE and
TILISA - DOSEE
Name of Land:- HEHEGO
Number of Trees:- 200 - 300
Reason for Non Production:- Palm dispute.
N.B. LUIDA owns land - Therefore owns palms too.

Rabe:-
Owner of Land:- GEGEMEDI - WALIKO (Himala Clan)

Owner of Land:- and MANAWEGA - GUNAGEI - dispute ownership.
Owner of Palms:- Planted by HULANA Clan MANAWEGA - GUNAGEI.
Name of Land:- BIT
Number of Palms:- 30 [illegible]ture plus 300 newly planted by GEGEMEDI.
Reason for Non Production:- Land Dispute.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Settle dispute.

Waema:-

Owner of Land:- ESAU - LOIHAI
Owner of Palms:- Palms planted by father of one, JUMBO, and owned by GABUB clan. JUMBO is a member of GABUB.
Name of Land:- MAIWOKU.
Number of Palms:- 100
Reason for Non Production:- Dispute over palms.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- Land owners has agreed that the GABUB clan can work the palms. Land owner is a member of GABUB.

Waera:-

Owner of Land:- WALIBAIA - SIMIMELE (F)
Owner of Palms:- LORENKE - ELISANA's father (dec'd) planted the palms. WALIBAIA and LORENKE are both members of the GUGUWEPO family.
Name of Land:- IAWALATA
Number of Palms:- 150
Reason for Non Production:- LORENKE is said to control the palms but he has been absent working at Hagita for 2 months. All disputants belong to the same family but a stalemate exists over proceeds from the copra.
Suggested Rectifying Action:- All parties agreed that LORENKE (represented by his brother NEDI) and WALIBAIA alternate equally a month about to work the palms.

Gabagabuna:-

Owner of Land:- MANUDELI (No. 1) - SIGEIOGE
Owner of Palms:- MANUDELI (No. 1) - SIGEIOGE
Name of Land:- KEKERINA
Number of Palms:- About 75
Reason for Non Production:- Land is too distant from road and vehicle transport. Manudeli (No.1) is also sick and unable to work. His only able bodied close clansman is Manudeli (No.2) the Council truck driver who is not interested in working the palms.

AREA PATROLLED:- MILNE BAY COUNCIL

PATROL REPORT:- ALOTAU NO. 11 1968/69.

APPENDIX "L"

INDIVIDUALS FOR CATTLE PROJECTS

Attention was drawn to the cattle currently at Bubuleta Agricultural Station for the purpose of beginning village cattle projects. This was not done in all villages for obvious reasons but was mentioned wherever I thought persons had the necessary qualifications.

I advised interested persons to contact the District Rural Development Officer for advice and further information with a view to commencement. I advised in broad terms of the basic requirements. Surprisingly, the patrol did not receive one enquiry or indication of interest.

(4)

APPENDIX "E"

~~Memo~~ Distroff

67-3-2

~~A~~th District Office,
~~ALOTAU~~.

16th. April, 1969.

Mr. J. H. Gibbs,
Assistant District Officer,
AL/EAB.

ALOTAU PATROL No.11- 1968/69 - PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

We are prepare to depart on a patrol of the Milne Bay Council a ren as soon as possible after your return from duty at Kalubola.

Subject to the arrangements made at the meeting with the Iaioba people at the meeting held at Wagawaga on Wednesday, 9th, April, 1969, Mr. MacIndoe, C.P.O. will accompany you to the Iaioba coast where he will provide assistance and advice to the people in the completion of this years work on the Rural Development Fund project. At all times when you are in the area please give him the assistance and advice he may require.

The objectives of your patrol are:-

(1) To re-establish your personal contact with the people of the Council area in your capacity as Council Administrative Advisor.

(2) During formal and informal discussion continue to educate the people in (a) the duties and responsibilities of the Council and the Councillors;

(b) the duties and responsibilities of the people towards the Council; and

(c) the ways and means by which the people can bring their needs and wants to the attention of the Council. In this please emphasise the functions of Ward Committees.

I note that the Council has passed a motion that Ward Committee Members will be elected at the same time as the next elections of Councillors are held - November/December 1969. However, I note that a Ward Committee Rule has not been passed by the Council. Please encourage the people to discuss this matter with their Councillors and to ask him to agitate in the Council for the passing of this Rule which will provide a formal means by which the people can bring their wishes to the notice of the Council.

(3) Please inspect all areas of cash crops and determine which areas are NOT in production. List all non-productive areas by Census unit and Council Ward, showing the following detail:-

Name of land.
Name of owner of land - indicate if ownership disputed.
Name of owner of crop
Nature of crop or crops.
Number of trees etc.
Reasons for non-productivity. E.g., Owner of crop absent; Laziness; Land or crop ownership in dispute; Crop owner incapacitated and no able relatives to work crop etc.

(3)

Suggest to me possible ways and means of bringing these non-productive areas back into production. Please discuss the matter with the people and determine their thoughts in this matter - they may well suggest a suitable "Papuan" way.

(4) As the Department of Agriculture are interested in finding individuals with potential for starting "cattle projects", please keep your eyes open for any individuals who may have the necessary access to 50 acres of land plus some capital as well as the interest.

(5) Complete action on all matters for attention on patrol files and all matters minuted to you for attention.

(6) Please attend to any routine Administrative matters brought to your attention, however to avoid any conflict with your duties as Administrative Adviser to the Council, do not carry out Magisterial duties unless you are certain that there is no other way to ensure expeditious hearing AND the matter is not contentious. All other Court matters should be sent to Alotau.

Please arrange with the District Inspector of Police for a uniformed Member to accompany your patrol.

On return from Patrol you will be given three days clear of all other duties in which time you are to complete your patrol report. The Report is to be submitted to me on the morning of the fourth working day after your return from patrol.

As soon as it is possible to give a firm date for the departure from Alotau to this patrol, please advise me and news of the patrols advent will be broadcast over Radio Milne Bay.

I wish you a successful patrol

D. E. Butler
Assistant District Commissioner

C.C. District Commissioner
ALOTAU

(2)

AREA PATROLLED:- MILNE BAY COUNCIL

PATROLL REPORT:- ALOTAU NO. 11 - 1968/69.

APPENDIX "F"

Economic and Service Industry Development Possibilities.

The patrol told the people in the villages along the Tavara coast road from WATUNOU to NAURA that the following spheres of development were possible undertakings by village people.

(a) Cattle - see appendix "D".

(b) Poultry farming - A growing market exists at Alotau for both eggs and dressed poultry.

(c) Produce Carrier - Road transport.
An immediate need with expansion guaranteed when C.M.B. and the overseas wharf are established at Alotau.

(d) Bus service both in Alotau town and to and from town along the road route.

(e) Taxi service.

(f) Market gardening on a commercial scale to cater both for European and native tastes.

(g) Pig farming - This would need to be run along up to date lines; traditional native style pig farming would be out of the question.

The people were told that the town of Alotau was built for the benifit of Milne Bay District people. They were told that business opportunities would increase with the growth of Alotau and that these opportunities should be taken up by Milne Bay people and if they were not then they most certainly would be by outsiders whether they be European, Chinese, Mixed Race or foreign natives.

They were told that capital was the major requirement to begin a business and so they should be saving their money to commence business before the opportunity was lost.

They were urged to contact their field officers should anyone be interested.

11 - 1968/69.

TRICT

COAST. EALEBA. TAVARA CENSUS DIVISION.

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA.

EAST CAPE

Nuakata Isl

Iabam Isl

Pahilele Isl

Walalava

Bau

Bubuleta

Wagula

Watungu

DIVISION

MILNE BAY LOIAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

N

Scale 4M.LS. To 1inch.

Patrol ROUTES ÷ - - - - - -

OPEN ROAD ———

FORMED ROAD UNOPEN - - - - -

Lamboga

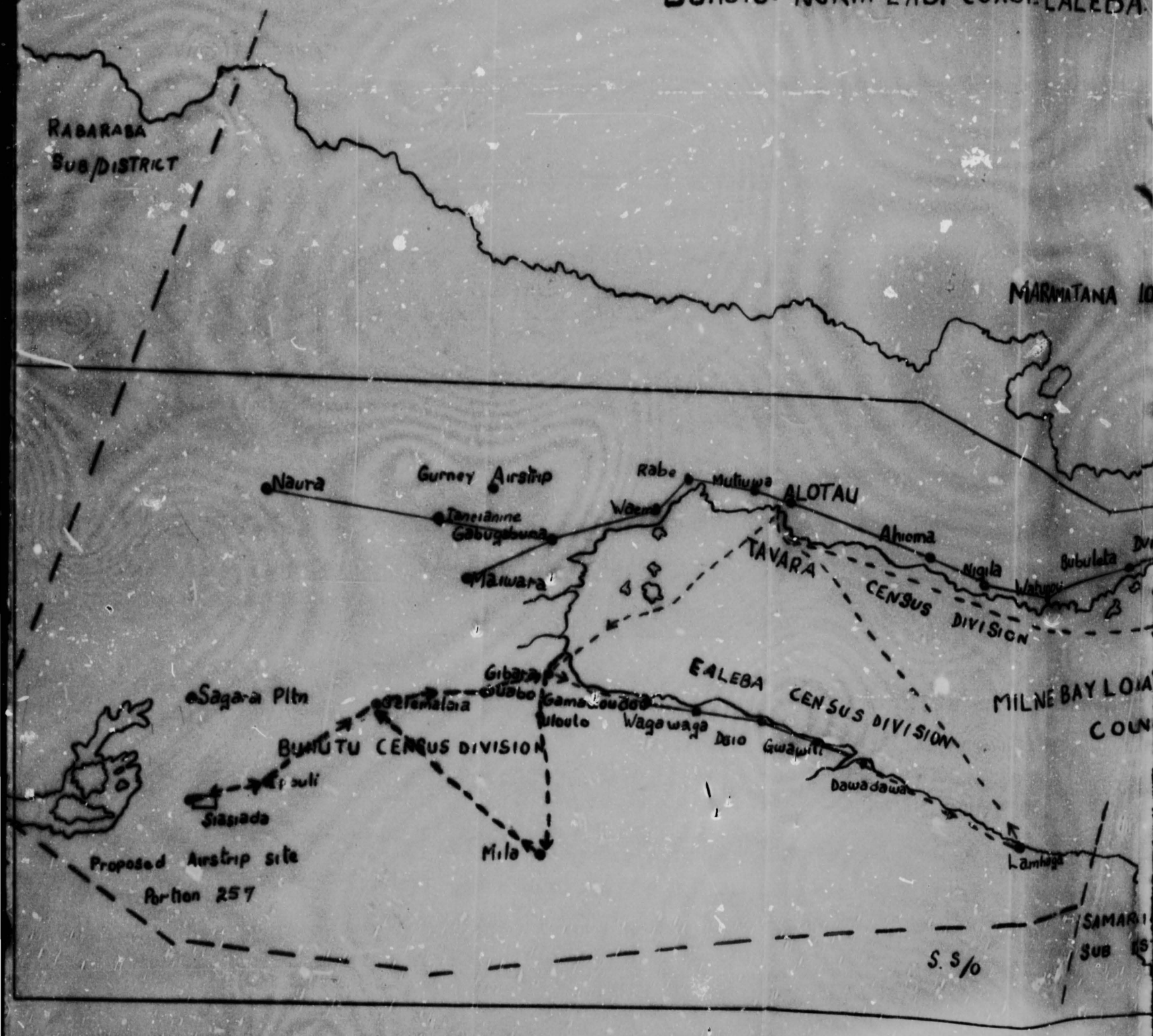
SAMARAI SUB DISTRICT

S. S/o

PATROL REPORT ALOTAU. NUMBER 11 - 1969/60.

MILNE BAY SUB DISTRICT.

BUHUTU. NORTH EAST COAST. EALEBA.



DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....MILNE BAY.....Report No.....12.....of.....1968/69.....

Patrol Conducted by.....M.K.K.BARUA-ADO.....

Area Patrolled.....MARAMATANA....L.G.C.AREA,N.E.C.....C/D.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....2.....

Duration—From 30/4/1969 to 12/6/1969...

Number of Days.....41.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....MARCH...../1969...

Medical ....APRIL...../...../19 69.

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

Miss Stacy Dalen
N

2/7

(37)

67. 4. 61

14-1-2/67-1-1

RHG/nm

SubDistrict Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

22nd September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
30 SEP 1969
KONEDOBU

CENSUS STATISTICS NORTH EAST COAST

Attached please find 3 copies of the corrected census for the North East Coast Census Division.

2. The previous statistics were incorrect and the Officer who prepared them was instructed to resubmit them. This he failed to do before being transferred.

R.H. Gibbs

R. H. GIBBS
Assistant District Commissioner

Minute to:

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

File: 14-2-1
Date: 25/9/69

Forwarded please. My 67-7-1 of 28/8/69. The figures were finally compiled by Mr. Gibbs after Mr. Raura's departure.

(F.G. Driver)
District Commissioner

67.4 6/36

67-1-1

DN/nm.

1-
67-

Sub District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.

29th August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL No. 2 - 1968/69

Your 67-7-1 of 28th August, 1969, refers.

2. The next patrol to the Maramatana area will be instructed to make "Goodwill" and pre - election education its prime objectives.

3. For over two years the officers acting as Administrative Adviser to the Maramatana Council has been instructed not to eexercise police or magisterial powers in the area. At the last meeting the Council passed a motion requesting the A.D.C. Alotau that he permit the Administrative Adviser to hear simple cases, not involving the Council or Councillors, whilst in the area.

4. Much work over the past two years has resulted in a radical change in Administration/Maramatana people relationships and I am confident that the Administration as a whole is regarded with confidence by the people of this area.

5. As a result of improved relationships in the area the confidence of the Councillors has increased and the Maramatana Council is an effective unit. It has the confidence of most people in its area, rarely has to resort to court action in tax matters (1968/69 tax estimate was exceeded and less than twenty tax defaulters are known) and Council/Administration/people co-operative projects are going ahead very well.

6. There is no difficulty caused by land pressures in the area. The area as a whole is under populated. Whilst the people to whom Mr. Rarua refers do come from Baniara Sub District, they are in most cases related distantly to the Maramatana people, who ethnically, linguistically and culturally have close ties with the Wedau (Baniara Sub District) people.

7. Mr. Rarua has been given the Requisite instructions.

D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commissioner

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration, KONEDOBU.

Forwarded please. My 67-7-1 of 28th August, 1969 refers. I am still awaiting the Village Population Register figures.

F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

(35)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

7-1-2
57-4-61

12th September, 1969.

The Preparator-in-Charge,
Papua and New Guinea Public Museum,
and Art Gallery,
P.O. Box 635,
PORT MORESBY.

SKULL CAVES - WUAKATA ISLAND

... Attached please find an extract taken from the report of ALOTAU PATROL NO. 12/68-69 of the North East Coast Census Division, Milne Bay District.

It is considered that the matter may be of some interest.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

.../(Encl).

(34)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

67-4-61

12th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. ALOTAU 12/68-69.

Your reference 67-7-1 of 28th August, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. M. Rarua, A.D.O, to NORTH EAST COAST Census Division.

Your comments, together with those of the Assistant District Commissioner, effectively cover the main features of this report.

I agree that a goodwill patrol should be a worthwhile step.

The Preparator-in-Charge of the Territory Museum has been advised of the skull caves on Muakata Island.

Mr. Rarua's report is generally of a reasonable standard. He has provided a lot of information, and some of his comments are quite worthwhile. I am pleased that detailed advice has been given to Mr. Rarua so that he may correct the failings in his report.

(T.V. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc:
Mr. M. Rarua,
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU. Milne Bay District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67.4.61

(33)

67-7-1

GL/sn

Division XXXXXXXX
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
ALOTAU.
Milne Bay District.

28th August, 1969

The Assistant District Commissioner,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO. 12 - 68/69

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report submitted by Mr. Rarua and your comprehensive comments.

I note with interest Mr. Rarua's remarks that the word "Government" is used by parents to frighten their children. If this is correct you should take immediate steps to combat this feeling. Perhaps the best method to adopt would be that currently being used in other areas of the Territory, i.e. a goodwill patrol through the area. On such a patrol the conducting officer should not use his court or police powers but concentrate on gaining the peoples confidence. Although I agree with him that a special Political Education patrol is not required I consider that much could be gained by mounting a goodwill patrol to this census division.

Political Education is a continuing project and every opportunity should be taken to educate the people. Informal discussions after normal working hours are perhaps the best approach on a routine patrol.

At paragraph 8. Mr. Rarua states that there are alot of outsiders settling in the area. Is there any difficulty over land? The matter of Village Constables in a Local Government Council area has been taken up with Headquarters in separate correspondence and I will advise you in due course.

The drain of the younger progressive element of the village is a problem being faced in most Districts of the Territory.

You should instruct Mr. Rarua to complete the Village Population Register within one week. This instruction should be in writing.

F. G. Driver

F. G. DRIVER.
District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

(52)

Distroff
67-1-1

DNB/nm

Sub District Office
ALOTAU
Milne Bay District.

22nd July, 1969.

The District Commissioner
Milne Bay District
ALOTAU.

Patrol Report Alotau No. 12 of 1968/69

Mr. M.K.K. RARUA A.D.O.

I enclose the above report and claims for camping allowance for Mr. Rarua and Mr. Dierome.

2. At times Mr. Rarua's report is difficult to understand due to apparent contradictions, repetition and confused use of English, however it does contain considerable information in the area study and appendices and is an improvement over his last report.

3. SITUATION REPORT

"A" POLITICS

1. I do not agree that the people know as little, politically as Mr. Rarua suggests or that a "political education" Special Patrol is the answer. Each and every patrol should educate in politics at the Local Government and National levels.

2. As the Maramatana Council elections are due during December, 1969 Mr. Rarua's work over the next four months will entail education in this sphere of Local Government and should give him opportunity to introduce discussions and instruction in other aspects.

3. I have requested Mr. Rarua to prepare notes for lectures in political education for this area, especially in those aspects which he considers are ill - or little known there.

4. "B" ECONOMIC

1. The purchase of Punipuni plantation has not been finalised due to delays in legal representation. Latest advice is that finalised documents have been forwarded to the Council meeting and it is hoped all will be finalised at the Council meeting on the 18th and 19th July, 1969.

2. The stores mentioned by Mr. Rarua, here and elsewhere through the report, are not co-operative stores as normally known. They are privately owned member stores of the Maramatana Wholesale Co-operative Society.

3. The Council has now received advice that a Rural Development Fund subsidy of $3,00 has been made available for completion of this airstrip. With the Council cash donation and volunteer village workers the airstrip will be completed this financial year

(31)

AREA STUDY

5. ECONOMIC

1. Under this heading there are a number of conflicting statements. e.g. "Maramatana area is at a standstill".
"the area could reach 203 tons per annum" (from mature plantings").
"producing in the vicinity of estimated figure".
"aren't making use of the coconuts they have".
"planting an average of 11,000 to 12,000 coconuts per year".

2. It is obvious that Mr,Rarua is not clear in his own mind as to what he considers is the true state. Certainly the Maramatana area is, and has been, economically depressed, however using his population figures it appears that each year the area is planting ten coconut palms for each adult male resident in the area. This is substantiated by his figure of 79,000 immature coconuts. I cannot agree that this indicates the area is at a standatill.

3. It is not clear to me whether Mr. Rarua is saying that the area is producing the 203 tons estimated by D.A.S.F. as the possible production from mature palms or some other estimated figure not included in the report. The latter seems more likely as he says variously,"People aren't making effective use of the coconuts they have", "the ground covered with nuts and small growing palms", which statements indicate that the area is not producing the estimated "possible" but some lesser amount.- which is in fact the case.

6. SOCIAL

Page 9 para. 62. The statement is basically correct and Mr. Vernon Guise undoubtedly does carry the Council with him on most matters. His is however, a benign autocracy, and the majority of Councillors do speak in debate, their views are considered by the Council and the Council does at times, albeit seldom, go against the wishes of their President. He is knowledgable, thoughtful and a hard worker for his Council and with his wider experience, education and ability to read and understand, deserves the position of respect given him by his fellow Councillors.

2. All Councillors understand what goes on in meetings, most Councillors understand the Local Government function and the Maramatana Council is not a one man band.

7. CENSUS

1. The village Population Register submitted by Mr. Rarua and this for the second time, is still incorrect and is being returned to him for correction.

2. The correct total population is 4505 not 4511, the increase since the last census is 247, however however his Births/Deaths, Migration In/Out figures indicate 162.
Numerous sub totals are incorrect and obviously no effort to check sub totals against the grand total has been made.

(10)

8. LAND

Mr. Rarua is commended for the details of land custom and tenure recorded under those sections. It would perhaps have been better had he recorded the various sources of information.

9. ANTHROPOLOGY

Our headquarters may wish to transmit the information contained in this section, particularly in respect to the Skull Caves to the Territory Museum and other bodies.

10. Mr. Rarua has not followed the headings set forth in Chapter XV11 of Vol.1 of the Departmental Standing Instructions.- he appears to have invented his own system and in doing so has omitted most of the information required under headings N to U.

11. Mr. Rarua has not completed all action required by his patrol instructions in regard to:-

(a) Recommendations for the issue of Trading Licences to member stores of the Wholesale Co-operatives.

(b) Completion of action on the Wanagama land purchase- file 35-6-9
He is being requested to complete this action.

12. Whilst this report is an improvement over his last report, Mr. Rarua has not fulfilled the Directors requirements set out in his 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 and to which Mr. Rarua's attention was drawn by patrol instructions issued. However, as the compilation of this report took Mr. Rarua over three weeks and as he is currently attending to Council Administrative matters in the Maramatana area, the report is forwarded as is, with the exception that corrected census figures will be forwarded as soon as this is done by him.

D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commissioner

Mr. Rarua,
A.D.O.
ALOTAU.

Please take action as requested at:-

a. paragraph 3 (3)

b. paragraph 6 (1) - To assist you I corrected your first register and requested that you check Births/Deaths/ Migration In/ Migration Out and achieve a balance. You have ignored the corrected copyI handed to you. Please compile four copies of the corrected Register after you have checked Births/ Deaths/and Migrations.

c. paragraph 8 (a) and (b) These items were specific matters requested by your patrol instructions.

D. N. BUTLER
Assistant District Commissioner

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.....12..-..1968/69.....

Subdistrict....ALOTAU.....

District....MILNE BAY.....

Type of Patrol...ANNUAL CENSUS REVISION.....

Patrol Conducted by. M.K.K.RARUA.....ADO.....

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.)). MARAMATANA L.G.C. AREA.....
). NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION
).....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol..1. R.P &N.G.C.....
.....1 INTERPRETER.....
.....
.....
.....

Duration of Patrol - From 30/ 4/ 69 To 12/ 6/ 69

No. of Days.....41.....

Last D.D.A. Patrol of Area...MARCH - 1969.....

Date.....Duration.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..REVISION Of CENSUS...
~~.....~~ as per Patrol Instruction.....
.....
.....

Total Population of Area Patrolled...4511.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(27)

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
ALOTAU,
Milne Bay District.
24th April, 1969.

Mr. M. RARUA,
Assistant District Officer,
ALOTAU.

ALOTAU PATROL NO.12-1968/69 - PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

ANNUAL CENSUS PATROL MARAMATANA

Please be ready to depart on an Annual Census Type Patrol of the Maramatana Local Government Council Area (North East Coast Census Division) early a.m. on Tuesday 29th April, 1969 by M.V. Yelangili to GARUAHI Council Chambers. From this point your patrol will be by foot until a vessel is required to visit Nuakata and Laban Islands.

2. The objectives of your patrol are:-

(1) Annual Census Revision.

(2) Routine Administration - please remember that as Administrative Adviser to the Council you should try to avoid acting as a Magistrate unless you are certain that doing this will not have an adverse effect upon your relationship with the people.

(3) Inspect all completed member stores of the Wholesale Co-operative and recommend the issue of Trading Licenses for completed stores. Also list all licensed stores in the area.

(4) Complete action on the Wanagama land purchase - file 35-6-9.

(5) Check the matters for attention on patrol file and complete any action required.

(6) Check the N.M.T.A. file and draw an advance to make any N.M.T.A. payments.

3. Please read our Director's 67-1-0 on file 67-1-1 paying special attention to Part I para 6 - Annual Census Patrol Reporting - and Part IV paras 1 to 4 - Area Studies.

4. Read Mr. Quinn's Area Sudy of the Maramatana area on file 51-1-1 at folio 16 and use it as a basis for your study, up dating and amending it as you consider necessary.

5. See the District Inspector of Police and request a uniformed member of the force be detailed to accompany you.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(26)

Telegrams DISADM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,

- 2 -

6. On completion of you patrol you will be allowed one worki week free from all duties during which you should complete your report and area Study. I will expect your full report submitted to me at the end of this period.

7. Do not hesitate to contact me if you require any advice or assistance in carrying out your duties.

I wish you a successful patrol.

D. N. Butler,
Assistant District Commissioner.

(35)

ALOTAU PATROL NO 12 OF 1968/69.

SITUATION REPORT OF MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA - NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

A. POLITICAL:

The Maramatana Local Government Council was set up to cover the whole census division on the North East Coast.

The Councillors of the day have been taught and are continueing to be educated in the responsibities of their office. The Executive and Finance Committee with the President's wide knowedge of council work often handle all the matters concerning council.

Mr. V. Guise is the key figure of the present Council, he has been unopposed as the President inthe Council. Mr. Guise has recently visited Australia and he beleives that the time is ripe for this Territory to take a step forward from its present Government , i.r:- more control for Local Members, influencial men in the area are Councillor Gibson of Topura village, John Mark who originally came from Misima and now resides at Awaiama and is the only non-councillor who is a member of the Finance Committee, Robert of Ronana who is on the Agricultural Committee, and of course there are certain elderly men from each village or clan who have a lot of influence. The village constables are losing much of their power to the elected Councillors. An example of this , the V.C. of GARUAHI who unable to compete with President Mr. V. Guise has left GARUAHI and is living at IAPOA 2.

The general attitude of people towards present Government and Self Government is apathetic. The people look upon the law or officer of the law as not a friend and therefore they fear the law - not because its for their benifit but because its "Government". The parents use the word "Government" to frighten their children; the children learn at an early age to fear and dislike lawmen. Frankly speaking people are with the Government all the time and have great respect for it.

The people are aware of the House of Assembly but have little or no knowledge of its functions. Their members Mr. J. Guise and Mr. C. Abel as far as the writer knows have never visited this area since they were elected.

The writer feels a special Patrol should be mounted in this area chiefly to instruct on Political Education. Although these people have experienced two House of Assembly elections, I personally think they have not a clue on voting - especially on preferential voting. There was not any mention of Parties which previous officer mentioned in his report that "The Pangu Pati gained a few supporters". This could be so When members of Party were campaigning but interest appears to have waned.

(2F)

B. ECONOMIC.

In the 1968/69 financial year the Maramatana Council have been concentrating largly on economic development.

1. The 398 foot solid wharf has been built at Netuli Bay. Vessels drawing up to 10 feet at low tide will be able to make use of the wharf, which provides the only secure and protected tie-up point on the whole stretch of coast between District Headquarters, Alotau and Wedau.

2. The road between Taupota and wharf at Netuli Bay has been surveyed and section of this road has already been constructed. The tractor, trailer and grass-cutter will eventually be used to construct this road.

3. The Council has now bought PUNI PUNI Plantation from Steamships Trading Company and first shipment of copra to Samarai is expected soon. The Council received a loan of $10,400 from the Development Bank to purchase this plantation and the balance from its own revenue.

4. The Council intends to purchase a small diesel- engined cutter type vessel which will service those villages and islands at present isolated economically.

5. The villages that do not have their own Co-operative stores are:- IAPOA 1, TAUPOTA 2, WAGOHUHU, BIWA, RONANA, NUAKATA, and IABAMA, the other twelve villages have them. The Maramatana Wholesale Society, based at GARUAHI is supplying these Co-operative stores.

6. The Council, with the help of the Pacific Island Regiment Civic Action Patrol has constructed an airstrip which when it is put into operation will be open to light aircraft.

7. The Council intends to run a water pipe-line from one of the two water-falls to serve the needs of the small population living at Council Headquarters . This will be ideal as there is a School and Health Centre at the village of GARJAHI who will benifit from it.

The only cash crop in the area is copra. The present shipment to SAMARAI would be approximately two hundred tons per annum. The villagers have no desire to better or/and extend their present cash crops, this is due to lack of incentive by the people themselves.

The Anglican Mission operating from DOGURA have re-opened HIOGI plantation and a european is already there clearing the bush. Mr. V. Guise has MAHI MAHI plantation near GARUAHI village and another near BIWA village about 90 to 100 acres. Mr. B. Warren has 70 acres of young palms near POLOTONA village and already has had $1000 from Loan Bank for the upkeep of the plantation.

(23)

C. SOCIAL

Health:

The Health Centre has been built at GARUAHI on Council land. The Surgery, Labour Ward and Office building is of permanent materials; three wards, nurses quarters, and Medical Assistants residence are all of native material. All the villages in the area assist voluntarily in this venture.

The Council has built an Aid Post for the NUAKATA and Obstruction islands at NUAKATA, as this council is in stage "O" the Government is running the Aid Post at present.

There are Aid Posts at HUHUNA run by P.H.D., one at each of EAST CAPE and TAUPOTA. The EAST CAPE, TAUPOTA and Health Centre at GARUAHI are staffed by mission personnel , the Council anticipates to have full control of Health Centre in near future.

Education:

The Council now has a school operating on its land, a five teachers residence and five classrooms, two quarters for boarders and a permanent material residence for Sister-in-charge. The permanent classroom and office is now under construction. Permanent buildings will replace the native buildings in future years. The school is jointly run by Anglican and United Churches.

The other schools in the area are East Cape Mission school, WAGOHUHU, both run by the United Church and S.D.A. school at IAPOA 2. and TAUPOTA Anglican school.

Teams from Maramatana have visited DOGURA during the month of May to play cricket, soccer and basketball. The return matches will be held at GARUAHI later on this year.

This is all organised by the Council. The womenfolk are keen to run their clubs which almost every village has but need someone who could educate them. At the 1968/69 financial year the Council has a young girl attending the Welfare Training Centre at Aihoma.

The Co-operative's Instructor Mr. E. Elijah visited GARUAHI to hold a 2 weeks Store-man's Course. This has been a great benifit to the local store-men.

Miscellaneous:

The people responded very well to a call to assist the Pacific Island Regiment Civic Action Patrol when they visited the area in mid October 1968. The people are grateful for the free service the Army has given them.

M. K. K. RARUA
Assistant District Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

30-4-69 : Departed 1150 by M.V.Yelangili; on board were ADC of Alotau, Auditor for Local Government Council and some european passangers for Samarai. Arrived at Samarai late afternoon.
Slept aboard the Yelangili.

1-5-69 : Ex-Samarai 3am, arriving Garuahi 1000- self and other two officers went ashore, the boat was sent to bring few more councillors for the meeting next day. The Auditor went through the council books, self showed the ADC around the council projects etc-etc.
Slept aboard the Yelangili.

2-5-69 : Ex-Garuahi 0745 for Dogura - aboard was a very sick; thence from Dogura back to Lavora where patrol party disembarked. Arrived at Lavora 1307-met by dancing villagers; rest of the afternoon the party settled in the rest house.
Slept Lavora.

3-5-69 : 0800 to 1000 awaiting villagers to assembled;1000 to 1120 talk given on economic, political and social activities at the village level and need for any improvement.This is followed by annual census revision, more discussing with the local men;settling of minor complaints.
Slept Lavora.

4-5-69 : Sunday - observed at Lavora; at night villagers putup farewell party for the patrol.
Slept Lavora.

5-5-69 : Inspection of houses, latrines etc-etc at Lavora.
Slept Lavora.

6-5-69 : Departed Lavora 0920 for Topura inspecting the houses at Topura village enroute to rest house. Met V.C. from Iapoa 1 and Topura discussing with them and councillor Gibson. Settled couple of complaints between Lavora people and Topura.
Slept Topura.

7-5-69 : Ex-Topura 0645 for Iapoa 1, census revised, talk with village men on village matters,attended land matter to Robert who wishes to get aloan from the Loans Bank. Left Iapoa 1 and back to Topura 1540; census figures.
Slept Topura.

8-5-69 : Census revision at Topura; discussing with the people; heard eight (8) cases of girls needed maintainance.
Slept Topura.

9-5-69 : Departed Topura 0730 called in at Hiogi Plantation managed by Brother Jeoffry for the Anglican Mission-discussed some matters inlength with Brother then proceeded to Wamwamana rest house, met village official and patrol party settled. P.M. census revised and talked with the villagers.
Slept Wamawamana.

10-5-69 : AM heard minor complaints, trade store inspected, shot guns licences checked. PM village inspected.
Slept Wamwamana.

11-5-69 : Sunday - Observed at Wamawamana.

(21)

PATROL DIARY.

12-5-69 : Departed Wamawamana 0835 inspecting houses enroute to Taupota No1, arriving 1210- met v/cs and discussing with councillors. 1445 to 1700 copmlited village inspection of Taupota No.1
Slept Taupota meeting house.

13-5-69 : 0800 to 1000 both Taupota villages assembled - talk given on the same subjects as given to the other villages. AM revision census of Taupota No1; PM did Taupota No 2. and rest of the afternoon census figures.
Slept Taupota.

14-5-69 : Departed Taupota for Garuahi - Council center met President and spent rest of the day discussing and attending to council books.
Slept Garuahi.

15-5-69 : Census revised at Baruahi, talk given by the council President and self, parents of younger girls living their tribal area complained to the patrol, heard couple of cases of marriage breakup. Rest of the day spent at the council office.
Slept Garuahi.

16-5-69 : Departed Garuahi- inspecting houses enroute to Awaiama rest house, met village officials discussed village matters.
Slept Awaiama.

17-5-69 : Revised census at Awaiama. PM awaiting boat to get back to Alotau with President of Maramatana Council; no boat.
Slept Awaiama.

18-5-69 : AM observed; Pm President arrived on GraceLane with other parties- ex-Awaiama 1307, called in Wagohuku then to EastCape.
Slept East Cape.

19-5-69 : Ex-East Cape 3AM for Bubuleta Agriculture Station to be pickedup later on the day by transport from Alotau.
Slept Alotau.

20-5-69 : At Sub-District Office with ADC and party from the Garuahi attending to PuniPuni plantation papers.
Slept Alotau.

21-5-69 : As on 20-5-69, above.

22-5-69 : All the papers for the PuniPuni signed, Ex-Alotau 1130am by GraceLane (a rough trip to East Cape arrived at 1740) sailed through the night and at Keia 1015PM.The patrol party settled at Keia.
Slept Keia.

23-5-69 : AM census revised at Keia, general discussing with villagers. PM village inspection and census figures. At 2100 hrs the writer was having tea when first report of woman died reported and after adjusting my census figures another death reported at 2130hrs - a small boy aged 6.
Slept Keia.

24-5-69 : Because of the double deaths the writer decided to abide with local custom and spent nother night at Keia.

(20)

PATROL DIARY.

25-5-69 : Sunday - day observed at Keia.

26-5-69 : Departed Keia 0750, arriving at Iapoa No2 0900 met people and the village officials. Sent patrol things ahead to Polotona; revide census at Iapoa 2 heard complaints about outsiders settling at Iapoa causing trouble with local woman, couple of cases coconuts theft. Ex-Iapoa 1530 enroute for Polotona called in at Mr. B. Warrens' plantation to discuss some problems and had cup of tea; thence1725 proceeded to Polotona met village officials and reminded them for patrols' visit next day then continued to Huhuna rest house.
Patrol camped at Huhuna rest house.

27-5-69 : Ex-Huhuna rest house 0650 for Polotona- census revised talked to the villagers on local matters, settled couple disputes, checked trade store licence. Departed Polotona 1300 arrived Huhuna 1345 addressed the assembled villagers and revised census.
Slept Huhuna.

28-5-69 : Departed Huhuna 0830 for Iapoa 2 to inspect the houses ect etc. Returned Huhuna 1725.
Slept Huhuna.

29-5-69 : AM visited coconut plantation at Huhuna to settled the ownership, the matter went off hand and a fight started involving 14 men. All sent to Alotau for court action. PM catching up with census figures.
Slept Huhuna.

30-5-69 : Constable 1/c left with court people for Alotau, people of Guga assembled at Huhuna for census - census revised for Guga people. PM heard and settled more complaints from Iapoa, Polotona ,Guga and Huhuna- none required for court action. Heavy rain at night.
Slept Huhuna.

31-5-69 : AM investigating a rumour that some of the villagers buying goods from Samarai and selling them to the people without obtaining trading licences. PM inspection of trading stores at Huhuna.
Slept Huhura.

1-6-69 : Sunday - Day observed at Huhuna.

2-6-69 : Departed Huhuna for Guga ther proceeded to Wagohuhu arriving 2130hrs.
Slept Wagohuhh.

3-6-69 : Revising of annual census at Wagohuhu and PM visited mission school and the harlets nearby.
Slept Wagohuhu.

4-6-69 : Ex-Wagohuhu for Biwa inspecting the villages along the way to Biwa, arriving Biwa 1230. Met Medical Assistant Kila and V/Cs, Medast. giving TB injection 1400 revising of annual census for Biwa.
Slept Biwa.

5-6-69 : Departed Biwa 0825, did house inspection on the way to Ronana, arriving Ronana 1240. A workboat "Alotau" arrived 1330 to transport patrol party to smaller islands.

(A)

PATROL DIARY.

5-6-69 (cont.) : 1330 departed for Nuakata stopping at Iabama to let the people know the arrival of Patrol, then continued to Nuakata Island - arriving at 1645. Met village officials then boat left for Sewa Bay.
Slept Nuakata Island.

6-6-69 : Villagers assembled at 1000, census commenced at 1015, followed by talk then general discussing.
Slept Nuakata.

7-6-69 : Saturday AM inspected nearby villages and the only trade store on the Island owned by Thomas a mixedrace of Malaya. PM observed.
Slept Nuakata.

8-6-69 : Sunday visited caves which were used by earlier people for storing their dead relatives skulls. Still no sign of boat.
Slept Nuakata.

9-6-69 : AM packed all belongings then waited fro the boat The boat arrived 1230 aboard it for Iabama Island Revision of census at Iabama where Failele group has been waiting. Ex-Iabama 1600 for Ronana.
Slept Ronana rest house.

10-6-69 : 0800 to 1000 villagers assembled, talk given on three main topics followed by census revision. 1425 to 1740 heard complaints.
Slept Ronana.

11-6-69 : Departed for East Cape met V/Cs then census revised. PM worked on census figures, at night heard complaint about coconuts.
Slept East Cape.

12-6-69 : Departed East Cape 0730, called in at Walalaia to served Court Summon to Alasina and again at Divinai to settled a case brought from Ronana about a child. Arriving at Alotau 1245.

END OF DIARY.

(18)

ALOTAU PATROL REPORT NO 12 OF 1968/69.

AREA STUDY - MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT

COUNCIL AREA - NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION

INTRODUCTION:-

The patrolling officer covered the whole North East Coast including the islands of IABAMA and NUAKATA. All villages were visited except the smaller hamlets on the two islands. With the exception of IAPOA No 1 and 2 all the villages are scattered in small hamlets up and down the coast. The patrol spent a week at HUHUNA village where it based itself whilst working in IAPOA 2, POPOTONA and GUGU villages, this was necessary as these villages did not have their rest houses built.

2. The Maramatana Local Government Council Area extends from Cape FRERE to EAST CAPE, NAUKATA and IABAMA islands inclusive. The Census Division covers the North Coast, an extension of the Owen Stanely Ranges, therefore, as one can expect the topography is quite steep. The narrow coastal fringe gives way to grass covered mountain slopes an indication of the lack of adequate flat land for cultivation.

3. Climate conditions during the patrol were excellent as this area was experiencing its dry season. The North East Coast receives its rain from the North West Monsoons.

4. The only access to the area from District Headquarters at Alotau are by boat, a trip of some eight or nine hours depending on weather conditions, and by foot across the Ranges. There are half-a-dozen tracks crossing the Ranges but the easiest is the one from WATUNOU to HUHUNA, crossing time is ~~two~~ hours to Council Headquarters at GARUAHI. There is a coastal track from Alotau/East Cape to WEDAU. The Council have cleared a site for a airstrip at GARUAHI and work is underway to bring it up to commercial standard. The Council have also built a wharf at NETULI BAY and vessels drawing up to 10 feet at low tide will be able to make use of this facility. This wharf will be the shipping point for the whole North East Coast area.

5. The main duties of this patrol were the revision of annual census, routine general administration, inspection of all completed Co-oprative member Stores, complete action on the WANAGAMA land purchase. The writer also attended to numerous cases of minor complaints. The people in general seem to be a happy lot and abide by the law.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS:-

6. Attached is a copy of the latest Village Population Register forms.

Population	45[illegible]	(Census: May/June 1969)
Adult Males	1524	
Adult Females	1222	
Child Males	933	
Child Females	8[illegible]	

Absentees - Inside District

Adult Male	144
Adult Female	57

(17)

Absentees - Inside District.

Child Male	96
Child Female	45

Absentees - Outside District.

Adult Male	199
Adult Female	47
Child Male	30
Child Female	20

Migrations - In.

Male	92
Female	120

Migrations - Out

Male	80
Female	123

A high percentage of absenteeism and migration out occurs in the area, most are at inter-village level.

The majority of absentees occur between LAVORA and HUHUNA villages especially TAUPOTA villages where some people have been away for years. Some have taken up farming plots on the Popondetta resettlement scheme others seek employment in the larger towns.

7. As can be seen on the population register there have been more births than deaths since the last census.

There were 237 births compared with 84 deaths, most deaths occuring in the ages above 45 years.

8. During the course of the patrol the writer noticed that many outsiders were coming into the area to settle. There is a group of BANIARA Sub District people who came originally to work on the local peoples' plantations, these people have married and settled at IAPOA 2 and POLOTONA villages. There have been many cases of inter-marriage between Islanders and the people of Maramatana, especially in the villages between HUHUNA and EAST CAPE.

9. No calculations of neo-mortality rate are included as the previous census recorded few pregnancies.

10. At the present all villages are linked by tracks, the road now under construction will link TAUPOTA, GARUAHI, AWAIAMA, IAPOA 2 villages then out into NETULI BAY where the wharf is.

11. There is a flow of skilled and unskilled labour from the villages but not an alarming figure. The majority of absentees have some skill or trade for which they find better use outside the area or District.

LEADERSHIP:-

12. Mr. Vernon Guise brother of the Speaker of the House of Assembly is a prominent leading figure in the area both in and out of Council. Mr. Guise was, before becoming the prominent figure he is today, Manager of PUNI PUNI Plantation for Steamships Trading Company.

After the second world war he purched MAHI MAHI PLANTATION and now owns three coconut plantations, a workboat, and two trade stores. He gained his education at DOGURA Anglican Mission, he is a member of the District Advisory

(16)

Committee, member of the Milne Bay Sports Association, President of Maramatana Council, lay-man for his church; previously visited Australia with other Presidents of Papua and New Guinea Councils. Altogether a key man in the present development of the area.

13. Mr. Gibson - Councillor for TOPURA (population 358) member of the Executive/Finance Committee for Maramatana Council, lay-man for the Anglican church, speaks good English, Pidgen and Police Motu. His sphere of influence extends beyond his ward.

14. Mr. John Mark, originally from MISIMA island, owned two plantations, ex-councillor for AWAIAMA ward, and member of Finance Committee. Very keen to see Maramatana progress in every field of development.

15. Mr. Robert, Chairman of the Village Agricultural Committee, a young man who speaks good English, Pidgen and Police Motu. I doubt his personal attitude towards the Administration as he seems to be a very self centred man.

16. There are no signs of traditional or hereditary leaders in the area under study. The people are turning to the younger and more educated men for leadership.

17. The extended family is the operational society unit.

18. The language in the area patrolled is similar to that of the Bay people, but there are certain dialectal changes. The villages between LAVORA andPOLOTONA speak WEDAU language and from HUHUNA to EAST CAPE speak TAVARA dialect including the IABAMA island people. The NUAKATA group speak a mixture of TAVARA/BUNAMA dialect.

19. The relationship between the component social groups in the Maramatana area are strong. The strong ties are caused by language, land, inter-marriage and inheritance.

20. The strong ties between groups outside but adjacent to the area being surveyed are evident between the villages of EAST CAPE and WALALAIA, NUAKATA and BUNAMA, LAVORA and WAMIRA.

21. <u>LAND TENURE AND USE</u>

The inheritance of land rights in the area is through the matrilineal system. A child, either male or female has the right to inherit land from his or her mother, grandmother etc. all of which are on the mothers side or mothers relatives. By purchase, a man or woman can buy land from their father or grandfather. This may or may not be in the same clan, but once land has been purchased in this way all rights of the previous owners no longer exist. It cannot revert back to the original owner or owners relations. When the father dies his children cannot live on his land for more than a year, they then can only return when their cousins (fathers relations) allow them. On the other hand, if the children bury their father on his land they can resettle almost immediately. Land purchase in this way does not revert to the fathers childrens clan, but remains in the original clan.

22. <u>ACQUIRING LAND BY OTHER MEANS.</u>

If a man from one clan buries a man from another clan, other than his own, he is given a portion of the deceased mans land - he can also give gifts in return for

(16)

Committee, member of the Milne Bay Sports Association, President of Maramatana Council, lay-man for his church; previously visited Australia with other Presidents of Papua and New Guinea Councils. Altogether a key man in the present development of the area.

13. Mr. Gibson - Councillor for TOPURA (population 358) member of the Executive/Finance Committee for Maramatana Council, lay-man for the Anglican church, speaks good English, Pidgen and Police Motu. His sphere of influence extends beyond his ward.

14. Mr. John Mark, originally from MISIMA island, owned two plantations, ex-councillor for AWAIAMA ward, and member of Finance Committee. Very keen to see Maramatana progress in every field of development.

15. Mr. Robert, Chairman of the Village Agricultural Committee, a young man who speaks good English, Pidgen and Police Motu. I doubt his personal attitude towards the Administration as he seems to be a very self centred man.

16. There are no signs of traditional or hereditary leaders in the area under study. The people are turning to the younger and more educated men for leadership.

17. The extended family is the operational society unit.

18. The language in the area patrolled is similar to that of the Bay people, but there are certain dialectal changes. The villages between LAVORA andPOLOTONA speak WEDAU language and from HUHUNA to EAST CAPE speak TAVARA dialect including the IABAMA island people. The NUAKATA group speak a mixture of TAVAKA/BUNAMA dialect.

19. The relationship between the component social groups in the Maramatana area are strong. The strong ties are caused by language, land, inter-marriage and inheritance.

20. The strong ties between groups outside but adjacent to the area being surveyed are evident between the villages of EAST CAPE and VALALAIA, NUAKATA and BUNAMA, LAVORA and WAMIRA.

21. LAND TENURE AND USE

The inheritance of land rights in the area is through the matrilineal system. A child, either male or female has the right to inherit land from his or her mother, grandmother etc. all of which are on the mothers side or mothers relatives. By purchase, a man or woman can buy land from their father or grandfather. This may or may not be in the same clan, but once land has been purchased in this way all rights of the previous owners no longer exist. It cannot revert back to the original owner or owners relations. When the father dies his children cannot live on his land for more than a year, they then can only return when their cousins (fathers relations) allow them. On the other hand, if the children bury their father on his land they can resettle almost immediately. Land purchase in this way does not revert to the fathers childrens clan, but remains in the original clan.

22. ACQUIRING LAND BY OTHER MEANS.

If a man from one clan buries a man from another clan, other than his own, he is given a portion of the deceased mans land - he can also give gifts in return for

(15)

the land. When this man dies his children must give gifts to the previous owners in order to retain the land.

(2) If a man in clan 'A' has a good friend in Clan 'B' he may invite him to come and live on his land and will give him a portion. When the owner of the land dies, his friend must help to bury him and this then entitles him to the portion of land. On the other hand if he (the friend) doesn't help with the burying and has not given any gifts he can be chased off of the land.

(3) If a man migrates in from outside the village and his clan name coincides with one in the village he is received into that clan and given a peice of land in exchange for gifts. If he marries into yet another clan and gives gifts to the woman's relatives this is considered payment for the woman and does not entitle him to receive any land for the gifts.

24. The only fertile land in the area is used mainly for gardening. The coastal strip is planted with coconuts, the only source of income. There is little effort by individuals in replanting.

25. LITERACY.

See attached Appendix "A" for details of Schools.

26. Approximately 5% of the population of the Maramatana area are literate in simple English. The literacy in local vernacular is some what higher than that of English.

27. A list of persons who received higher education was not compiled, however more than twelve persons who have had such training are in the area.

28. There are a fair number of students away from the area mainly at school in the Territory and 2 or 3 in Australia. Again a list was not compiled.

29. There is a privately owned radio receiver in every village. The only newsletter available in the area is the D.I.E.S. publication of "OUR NEWS" but there are not enough copies for all villages.

30 STANDARD OF LIVING.

The general housing in the Maramatana area is far from good, especially in the western section of the North East Coast where semi-permanent materials are hard to obtain. Whereas the eastern section of the coastal strip people use local materials which are locally available and houses are better. Repairs are regularly carried out.

31. The sanitation throughout the area patrolled is quite satisfactory. No specail comment is warranted for for any particular village.

32. Both clothes and European artifacts are in common use throughout the area. Traditional grass skirts are used when working or for singsings.

33. The staple food in the area is Taro this is supplemented by yams, pumpkin, sweetpotato, corn, pitpit, local cabbages, babanas, coconut, fish, pig, dog, fowls, tapioca and sugar cane. People often purchase canned foodstuffs, rice, flour, tea, sugar, tobacco, from the local stores, but this depends on money they obtain from copra.

34. The only community centres in the area are at WAMAWAMANA, TAUPOTA and RONANA. Father Barnes of the Anglican Mission is starting Boy-scouts at AWAIAMA, and Maramatana Primary 'T' School is thinking of starting Red Cross. The only sport played in the area are cricket and soccer, recently three teams of soccer, cricket and basket-ball players visited DOGURA.

35. MISSIONS.

Missions operating in the area are the Anglican , United Church and Seventh Day Adventist. The Anglican mission has controlled the western Maramatana people for many years, whilst the United Church has controlled the eastern Maramatana people. The Seventh Day Adventist mission recently moved to POLOTONA and Iapoa 2 and this mission is gaining many supporters from the local people. On the islands of NUAKATA and IABAMA the majority of people belong to the United Church few are Anglican.

36. The United Church has its headquarters at East Cape, whilst the Anglican Mission has its headquarters at DOGURA in Raba-Raba Sub-district. The Anglican Mission at TAUPOTA has been moved back to DOGURA leaving only a native teacher to run the school. Father Barnes, spends most of his days visiting villages between POLOTONA and LAVORA and holding services and spends very little time at AWAIAMA.

37. See appendix "B" for personnel employed by each Mission and their activities.

38. The general attitude of the indigenous population towards Christian Missions in the Maramatana area appears to be very good. The people follow their missions in as much as they attend church regularly.

39. NON-INDIGENES

Plantations in the Maramatana area are:-

(1)	HIOGA	Coconut	Anglican Mission
(2)	PUNI PUNI	"	S.T.C.
(3)	MAHI MAHI	"	V. Guise
(4)	BURUNA	"	~~V. Warren~~
(5)	GIGITUPA	"	~~V. Warren~~
(6)	PILEPILEHINA	"	B. Warren
(7)	MEIMEIARA	"	United Church

40. The Anglican Mission trade store at TAUPOTA has been closed down and will be re-opened soon at HIOGI. The United Church has a small trade store at EAST CAPE and the mission owned MEIMEIARA plantation which is worked by the East Cape people on a share basis with the Mission.

41. ROADS:-

At the present time the Maramatana Council is constructing a portion of road between Council Headquarters and the Council wharf at ANNIE INLET. The work commenced in Februrary and so far 9 miles of road has been built. The Council obtained a Rural Development Works subsidy for this road and in its 1969/70 draft estimates has put aside money for the extensions and improvements to the road.

42 TRACKS:-

The villages on the whole North East Coast are linked by walking tracks. The conditions of these tracks are good with the exception of the one between GUGU AND WAGOHUHU

which is very rocky and steep. The only access to the District Headquarters at Alotau is across the range. There are a number of tracks leading into the area, perhaps the easiest of these is from VATUNOU to HUHUNA.

43. The Maramatana Council has constructed a very solid wharf at ANNIE INLET (Bentley Bay) this is the only protected anchorage along the coast.

44. The Council with the help of a P.I.M. Civic Action team has constructed an airstrip on its land, however the District Airport Inspector did not approve of its use for commercial operations and it could not be opened. Most of the strip area is firm and consolidated, a volunteer labour line has commenced work removing boulders and tree roots and filling in small holes with good gravel. The operation of this airstrip will cut travelling time to five minutes to and from District Headquarters at Alotau.

45. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

Although the people of Maramatana have had contact with Europeans for many years they have a limited number of persons with any clerical ability. This perhaps is due to the lack of adequate education facilities in the area.

46. There are only a handful of people with any technical skills throughout the area, most skilled people seek employment elsewhere. It is rare not to find a Storeman in the villages. Recently a Co-operative Training Officer Mr. Elliot Elijah conducted a trade-store management course at GARUAHI and about 37 males and 1 female attended.

47. Economic.

Economically the whole Maramatana area is at a standstill. People aren't making effective use of the coconuts they have, they make enough copra to cater for their simple needs and pay their tax.

48. In reading past patrol reports, in the 1950's Village Agriculture Committees were set up in a number of villages in an effort to imporve agriculture production. Coffee trees were planted near RONANA and nearby villages, but no keen interest was taken in them, therefore no coffee has been produced. Rice and pepper have also been introduced at some time but again lack of interest from the locals has caused agriculture staff to discontinue planting.

49. The main economic cash crop for the whole area is copra. An estimation of copra production from the present nature plantings by the Agriculture Department says that the area could reach 203 tons per annum. Every attempt has been made by past officers of Agriculture and District Administration to find out how much copra has been going out of the area, but as the copra is sold on an individual basis and not through a branch or store this is impossible. At the present from the writer's observation, the whole Maramatana area is producing in the vacinity of estimated figure. Whilst in the area the writer noted the ground covered with nuts and small growing palms.

50. The Maramatana area sees more shipping go past than the Bay area but because the villages are scattered in small hamlets along the coast it makes it an uneconomic proposition for commercial boats to call in and out of many points to pick up only two or three bags of copra. However the Anglican Mission vessels "Maclaren King 2" and "St. George" the Federation boat "Tapua" Mr. V. Guise's "Green Lone" pick

(12)

up copra, as do four others at NURKATA and EAST CAPE area. now the Council have built a wharf at ANNIE INLET but this will only benifit the nearby villages as at the present time the road does not link with all villages. The Council has started building the road from Council Headquarters to AWAIAMA village a distance of three miles and they are hoping to reach the wharf during the next financial year.

51. The Agriculture sub-centre near HUHUNA is doing some good work in getting the people to clean up their coconut groves to make a good quality copra. The future income of Maramatana lay mainly in copra production. To assist the local people the Council has constructed a wharf, and is constructing a coastal road which will link with the wharf have also purchased a trailer and tractor which is not only of assistance with road work but will also pick up copra for the Co-operative stores which Co-operative section (operating fromRaba Raba Sub-district.) have already started in each village. The Council have now purched PUNIPUNI plantation from Steamships Trading Company and in the near future the Council will purchase a small engined cutter. This cutter will provide a regular service to the villages beyond the road and to the islands.

52. There are 6 privately owned stores, 1 Mission owned at EAST CAPE and 12 trading stores and 1 bulk store owned by Maramatana Wholesale Society. The Anglican store at TAUPOTA has been closed and they are now seeking a licence to put it at the new station at HIOGI. All these stores usually carry the barest assortment of basic needs. From writer's observation these societies could not do much as the 'PAPUA' the Federation boat takes so long to bring in stores, whereas private stores are kept well stocked.

53. There is a good possibility of cattle being raised on part of the grasslands around TOPURA, PUNIPUNI, IAPOA 2, MAHI MAHI and HUHUNA. The Council is going to put a test herd on its PUNIPUNI plantation and if successful then local people will be encouraged to raise cattle. There has been mention of semi-precious stones and coloured rock in the TAUPOTA area by other officers and the writer noted this too, but what are these to local people. If these people cannot double their copra production, plant tea or grow other cash crops the writer feels sure they would not be prepared to go quarrying.

54. The people of the North East Coast suffer from occasional droughts, which past officers have reported, these have in the past blighted garden crops, this is so this year. The people of LAVORA - GARUAI area have been affected and there is a general shortage of food in this area. Fortunately there are trade stores which give a little support to the villagers.

55. The Maramatana Wholesale Co-operative Society commenced operations at GARUAI in June 1968 and has done about $13,500 worth of business since then. Co-operative stores are now being set up at the following villages:-

1. LAVORA
2. TOPURA
3. WAMAWAMANA
4. TAUPOTA
5. GARUAHI
6. AWAIAMA
7. KEIA
8. IAPOA 2
9. POLOTONA
10. HUHUNA
11. GUGA
12. EAST CAPE

The villages put together to form one Co-operative at TOPURA and IAPOA 1, RONANA-IABAMA and EAST CAPE. RONANA being the village with the largest population (373) is intending to break away and form its own Co-operative.

56. The Maramatana area are planting on an average of 11,000 to 12,000 coconuts per year and with more effort this number could be increased substantially. It is estimated by the Agriculture Department that by 1971 the area could produce 360 tons of copra per year. The area has 169,000 coconut palms on the Coast of which 90,000 are bearing nuts.

57. SOCIAL

Basically the old social systems have broken down to some extent and have not been replaced or reinforced by the new Christian ethic. During the recent patrol the writer noted a significant increase in marital disputes and claims by young girls with illegitimate children.

58. The only recognised schools in the area are EAST CAPE United mission school which is staffed by United Church staff, and the Maramatana Primary School at GARUAI Staffed by both Anglican and United Church. There are small mission schools at WAGOHUHU, IAPOA 2, TAUPOTA staffed by native teachers A high percentage of children aged between 13 to 16 are attending other schools outside of their area, and about 20% of the adult population are absent from their villages, in most cases permanently. As there is no cash in their area there is nothing to keep the young adults at home. They have been educated and expect a high standard and they are not prepared to spend their lives working copra and developing their villages. This as a basic fault of the education system which cannot be remedied at the Council or area level. A road across the Range will be an ideal thing as Alotau developes then the plight of the future generation of the area may change.

59. Housing, which provides an insight into the social situation ranges from good to very good, in the United Church area housing appears to be of a better standard. Adult Education Courses have been started at AIHOMA in Milne Bay and it is hoped the Council will select some men from Maramatana to attend this course. A tendency to build houses directly on the ground has been noted and the way to remedy this is to send some of the villagers to attend this course mentioned.

60. Politically, from personal observation and discussion with the Maramatana people they have little or no interest in things beyond their village area. To discuss matters beyond local level would seem to them "a magic". The writer noticed from discussions with village men after a days'work, that past officers did not fully or willingly interpretate meanings of Independence or Self Government. The officers only touched on the topics and hoped the people understood the difference between the types of Government. During a talk with the people the Writer discovered that the people believed these types of government meant the same as "Congregationalish". It is quite obvious among these people when one mentions "self-government" they automatically conclude with the idea of independance and their reaction is "that we are not ready". This of course is speaking of the older and more conservative leaders; the younger men who have had some contact with the outside of their district perhaps think differently.

61. As mentioned earlier the Maramatana Council was inaugurated in 1963 and since then there has been a noticable change in the peoples attitude towards political change and development. The people show great interest in their Councils'

progress and of the work they are doing. To date the Council have completed:-

5 Waterwells
1 P.T. School
1 Council Lodge
1 Aid Post
1 Health Centre
1 Sports Field
1 Wharf

and yet to be completed are:-

GARUAI - IAPOA 2 Road
Airstrip

also the Council is purchasing Punipuni plantation from Steamships Trading Company. The people have shown great interest to Council Headquarters at GARUAI and they give their time voluntary.

62. The President of the Council Mr. V. Guise, being so much further advanced economically and politically than other Council members has the final say in anything the Council does. Recently Mr. Guise visited many parts of Australia with other Presidents of Papua and New Guinea Councils for educational purposes. The other Councillers are reluctant to make any decisions without first hearing Mr. Guise's views.

63. There seems to be confusion between the Village Constables and the Councillers concerning their respective duties and functions towards their wards. This confusion will double once the Ward Committees are appointed, therefore the writer feels the Village Constables should be abolished.

64. By report, the people showed an interest in and knowledge of the recent House of Assembly election. They voted decisively for Mr. V. Guise in the ALOTAU Open and a good majority voted for European Mr. C. Abel in the Milne Bay Regional Electorate. The writer from his observation noticed that the Maramatana people after voting for these men have lost interest in them as they feel the Members have lost interest in the people, they expected frequent or at least once in awhile visits from their Members, because the people think and say "we voted for them - not the Government", and perhaps the people such as at Maramatana , who have no interest in anything beyond their immediate village have a right to feel this way.

65. The Councillors of the day seem to have a fair knowledge of running their Council meetings, The Councillors who seem to be effective in their wards are:-

GIBSON	of	TOPURA	VILLAGE
Stonewige	"	TAUPOTA 1	"
RUSSELL	"	AWAIAMA	"
HIHINUA	"	LUHUNA	"
PROUT	"	WAGOHUHU	"

66. The Councillors from IAPOA 1, WAMAWAMANA, GUGA and POLOTONA are about the most ineffective in the area. The Councillors from Obstruction Islands find it extremely difficult to attend meetings due to weather and transport difficulties.

67. The Councillors, Gibson of TOPURA and Norman of RONANA and President V. Guise attended District Councillors Conference at RABE at the beginning of this year

68. To sum up. the writer considers the Maramatana people are quite content with their lot, they have very little desire

(9)

to improve themselves. they have the potential to better their living standard but lack the incentive. Because the older people have no desire to improve conditions there is a drain of young and educated people leaving the area looking for a better and a happier life. At the present it is difficult to see how this situation can be improved.

M. K. K. RARUA
Assistant District Officer.

(8)

APPENDIX "A"

SCHOOLS

School	Staff	Stds.	No. of Children.
Garuai P.T.S. Maramatana.	1 European (F.) 5 Papuan	Prep - 5	195
Taupota Mission School Anglican	1 Papuan	Prep.	27
Wagohuhu Mission School (United)	1 Papuan (F.) 2 Papuan (M.)	Prep. 2&3	55
United Mission School (United)	1 European (F.) 1 Papuan (F.) 3 Papuan (M.)		142

N.B. The Schools which no longer exest due to establishment of Maramatana P.T.S. and/or short staffed on behalh of missions are:-

Awaiama Taupota	(leaving only Prep.)	Anglican Mission
Iapoa 2		Seventh Day Adventist

(7)

APPENDIX "B"

MISSIONS.

1. Anglican Mission Headquarters at DOGURA in the RABARABA Sub - District.

LOCATION.	STAFF	ACTIVITIES.
Topura	1 Papuan Priest	Mission only
Taupota	1 Papuan Teacher	Mission School
	1 Papuan Orderly	Aid Post
Awaiama	1 European Priest	Mission only

2. United Church (formerly M.O.M.) circuit Headquarters at EAST CAPE.

East Cape	European Mission & wife	Mission
	1 European lay Mission (female)	Printing
		School
	1 European Teacher (female)	Aid Post
		Store
	3 Papuan Teachers	
	2 " Aid Post Ord.	
	2 " Nurses	
	1 " Priest	
Wagohuhu	1 Papuan Teacher	School
Guga	1 Papuan Priest	Mission
Huhuna	1 Papuan Priest	Mission
Polotona	1 Papuan Priest	Mission

(6)

APPENDIX "C"

HEALTH CENTRE.

The GARUAI Health Centre is managed and staffed by Anglican Missions which has its Headquarters at DOGURA. Previously this Health Centre was at AWAIAMA the present staff are as follows:-

1 Papuan Medical Assistant
4 Papuan Training Nurses

2. AID POSTS.

LOCATION	STAFF	CONTROLLER
Nuakata	1	Council
East Cape	4	United Mission
Kuhuna	1	Council
Taupota	1	Anglican

(5)

APPENDIX "D"

COUNCIL

MARAMATANA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

1.	Administrative Advisor	-	Mr. M.K.K.Rarua A.D.O.
2.	President	-	Mr. V.N.Guise
3.	Vice President	-	Mr. Joseph
4.	Councillors	-	17
5.	Staff	-	1 Clerk 1 Works Manager 1 Messenger 3 Labourers
6.	Tax Rate	-	$8 for Males $1 for Females
7.	Rules in Force	-	Tax Rule Village, Sanitation & Hygeine Pig Rule Registration of Births, Deaths & Marriages.

N. B. The Anglican Mission Trade Store at Taupota has been pulled down when the lay missionary moved to DOGURA. and Mr. HARGIRO OKUIN of TAUPOTA went bank-rupt.

(4)

APPENDIX "E"

TRADE STORES.

Location and Name	Owners
Wanagama	Harold Parascoe
Lavora	Lavora Co-ops.
Patogura	Topura "
Garuputa	Wamawamana Co-ops
Awaiama	Miss Mita Mark
Awaiama	Awaiama Co-ops.
Maduyama	Keia "
Iapoa 2	Iapoa 2 "
Matakugugu	Polotona "
Birubiru	Kulokulo Family
Gaireko	Huhuna Co-ops.
Tugebila	Guga Co-ops.
Hapiloawawa	Thomas Simon
Mahi Mahi	Vernon Guise
Wagohuhu	Vernon Guise
Garuai	Garuai Co-ops.
Nuguemota	Keherara, Ronana & Iabama
East Cape Mission	United Church
Taupota	Taupota Co-ops.

N. B. The Anglican Mission Trale Store at Taupota has been pulled down when the lay missionary moved to DOGURA. And Mr. BAROIRO OSWIN of TAUPOTA went bank-rupt.

(3)

APPENDIX "F"

SHOT GUNS

Name	Make	Type	Calibre	Serial No.	Remarks
Harry Mark	Raick	S/Gun	12 G.	36207	Awaiama
Nicodemus/ Didihimilahi	?	S/Gun	12 G.	TA2535	"
Oswald/ Kadailadauia	Webley	S/ Gun	12 G.	34305	"
Jeremaih Koiabugh	?	S/Gun	12 G.	10385	"
Robertson Baiketa	?	S/Gun	12 G.	14698	Kela
Russel/ Digaima	?	S/Gun	12 G.	960018	"
Austin Robinaia	Webley	S.Gun	12 G.	10794	Iapoa 2
Tomidimidi/ Osomidi	Geccado	S/Gun	12 G.	10766	"
Dennis Lianpu	Webley Scott	S/ Gun	12 G.	77112	"
Ian Magoro	Cooey	S/Gun	12 G.	46882	"
Lester Maili	Webley Scott	S/Gun	12 G.	76957	"
Sialein	Webley Scott	S/Gun	12 G.	77055	"
Welibo	Webley Scott	S/Gun	12 G.	50768	"
Marius Dinore	Cooey	S/Gun	12 G.	114100	Nuakata

APPENDIX "G"

(2)

During the course of the patrol I had time off in the evenings to ask and answer questions from the villagers.

1. LAVORA PEOPLE

After a days work I was asked by the village elders, Councillors and V.C. to join them in their evening discussing. In the course of discussing the writer was told that the people of LAVORA wish to move their present village site back to where it had been before the Government told them to move out on the coast. The people stated that at the present they have no available land where they could plant more cash crops and make gardens. The land where they are living now belongs to one clan and this clan refuse to let other clans plant coconuts or make gardens. The people complained that at present it takes them a day to go to their gardens and a day to return. The villagers are willing to construct a road to link TOPURA village and their own new village site.

I personally feel these people should go back to their own land and start on planting their cash crops. Not only for economic reasons for these people are wanting to go back to their old village site but also socially.

2. In A.D.O. Quinns Area Appreciation report, file 51-1-1 dated 5th June, 1968, stated that, I quote "As far as can be ascertained, there was never a Government Patrol Post set up in the Maramatana area". The statement is correct but Quinn missed a point, that about 1940 or there about a certain officer known to the locals as BOURKE with two native policemen were at HUHUNA. They stayed in permanent native material buildings and started to construct a wharf which was not completed when the party was called back to SAMARAI. People don't know why this party left but I presume the World War 2 forced the party to abandon their ca camp. The people did not see or hear from BOURKE and his policemen, the buildings and the wharf fell. The only sign of this party still remains is the flag pole near the present rest-house.

This story was told by Councillor HUHUNA of HUHUNA and after enquiring among the elders, they confirm it. Therefore although a Patrol Post was never set up, an attempt was made for a Base Camp in the area.

3. Whilst at NUAKATA Island I went out bird shooting and accidently came across a skull cave. There must have been over a hundred skulls. After my investtigation I learned that there are many such caves scattered around the island. The story I gathered from the locals is thus:-

Long before the coming of whiteman and missionaries the NUAKATA islands were populated by many different clans, and each clan has a different skull cave. When a person died he or she was buried in the clan burial ground. The method they used was to plant the whole body in the ground leaving only the head above the ground. The head is then covered with a clay pot and thus remains like that until it decomposed and after a big feast the skull is removed, smoked and taken to the cave.

This practice is no longer existing but the caves are worth seeing, unfortunately the writer did not have enough time to visit all the caves.

(1)

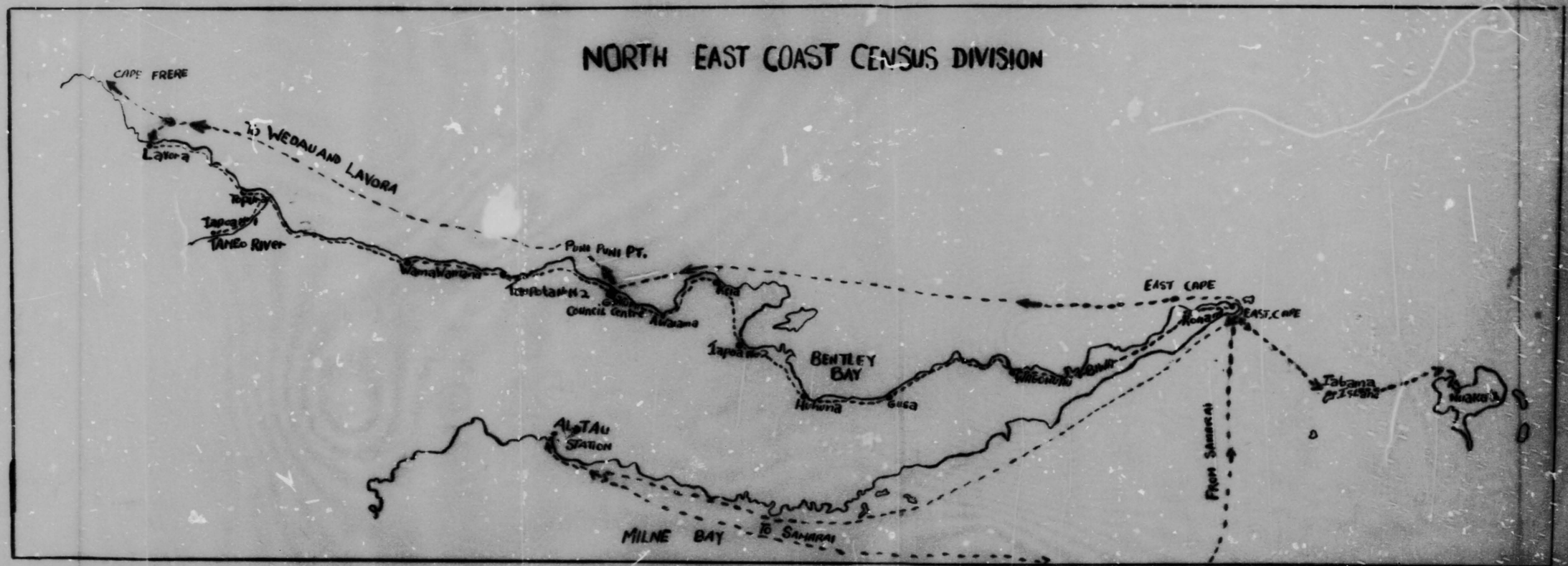
APPENDIX "H"

PATROL PERSONAL

Constable 1/C Gina :- Had this constable from 9/5/69 to 19/5/69 most ineffective, careless lazy and untrustworthy.

Constable 1/C Valentain:- This officer accompanied the patrol from 22/5/69 to 30/5/69, an exellent officer knows his field duties.

Interpreter Sioni :-This officer showed keen interest at his work. very respectable, good personality and above all trustworthy.


NORTH EAST COAST CENSUS DIVISION
CAPE FRERE
WEDAU AND LAVORA
Lavora
TAMBO RIVER
Ioma
Council Centre
BENTLEY BAY
Tabana
EAST CAPE
ALOTAU STATION
MILNE BAY
To Samarai
From Samarai